

Common tradition of the synoptic Gospels

226.1 1881

138791



Life Pacific College Alumni Library

THE REV. H. C. BEECHING

Yattendon

1897

FOR REFERENCE

Do Not Take From This Room

A. HODDER
28, CHESTER
LIVERPOOL
ENGLAND

FOR REFERENCE

Do Not Take From This Room

San Diego State University
Library
San Diego, CA 92182

LIFE Pacific College
Alumni Library
100 West Santa Blvd.
San Diego, CA 92170



THE COMMON TRADITION

OF THE

SYNOPTIC GOSPELS.



THE COMMON TRADITION

OF THE

SYNOPTIC GOSPELS

IN THE TEXT OF THE REVISED VERSION

BY

EDWIN A. ABBOTT, D.D.,

FORMERLY FELLOW OF ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE,

AND

W. G. RUSHBROOKE, M.L.,

FORMERLY FELLOW OF ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

London

MACMILLAN AND CO.

1884

LONDON :
R. CLAY, SONS, AND TAYLOR,
BREAD STREET HILL.

INTRODUCTION.

I.—TO THE GENERAL READER.

1.—THE OBJECT OF THIS BOOK.

TURNING over the pages of this Harmony of the Synoptic Gospels the reader will at once notice a number of words in **black type**. On examination, he will find that the same, or nearly the same black type recurs in each of the three columns representing Mark, Matthew, and Luke; or, in other words, that this black type exhibits the matter common to the first three Evangelists. If he will then take the trouble to run his eye over the black type, taken by itself, he will perceive that these words, though extracted out of narratives, constitute a kind of narrative by themselves, a Tradition of the words and deeds of Christ. Since this Tradition is common to the first three Gospels, it may, for convenience, be called the Common or Triple Tradition.

The object of this book is to place before English readers this Common Tradition, as being a tradition *earlier than any of our existing Gospels*, and consequently exhibiting the closest approximation we possess to some parts of the original narrative from which our Gospels are derived.¹

Of course the importance of this Tradition depends upon the fact that the three Evangelists borrowed independently from it. When any judge, or jury, is engaged in weighing evidence, special importance will naturally be attached to all such statements as are made not by one witness, but by several, *provided they have had no communication with one another*. A fact stated by one witness

¹ It is intended, in due course, to publish a separate volume containing the "Double Tradition," that is to say, the portions of the Synoptic narrative common to Mark and Matthew, Mark and Luke, Matthew and Luke; and also the passages peculiar to each of the three Synoptists.

alone may be accepted if the witness himself is generally credible : but obviously all such once-supported evidence stands on an entirely different footing from evidence twice or thrice independently supported. Admitting the honesty of the witness, we may doubt his exactness of statement, his acuteness of observation, his power of distinguishing facts from inferences. These, and other causes combine to make us assent to the maxim of the Levitical Law, "In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established." And as regards statements of supreme importance, we may accept the dictum of Philo—which has also been adopted by the author of the Epistles of St. John (1 John v. 8, 9)—that: "A sacred matter is tested by three witnesses." For these reasons the Tradition common to our three earliest Gospels assumes a very high importance, on the hypothesis that the three Evangelists bear independent testimony to its pre-existence and authority.

Closely though the Synoptists in some passages agree, yet the independence of their testimony requires in these days no proof. Few reasonable sceptics now assert, as early Christian Fathers once did, that "Mark abbreviated Matthew and Luke," or that any one of the three first Evangelists had before him the work of either of the other two. Proof, if proof were needed, might easily be derived from a perusal of the pages of the following Harmony, which would shew a number of divergences, half-agreements, incomplete statements, omissions, incompatible, as a whole, with the hypothesis of borrowing. And, therefore, the unlearned reader may rest assured that at least no suspicion of collusion or dependence between the three earliest writers of the life of Christ need impair his acceptance of the Triple or Common Tradition.

But the independence of the three witnesses does not prevent one of the three from being earlier than the other two, and from approximating more closely than the rest to the Original Tradition from which all three are descended. On this point there has been difference of opinion : but the general consent of competent critics has, of late years, pointed toward Mark as the earliest of the three Evangelists. Or rather, to speak more accurately, it is believed that the Gospel of St. Mark *contains* a closer approximation to the Original Tradition, than is *contained* in the other Synoptists. Parts of St. Mark's Gospel are so full and ample on small and special points, as to suggest that the writer sometimes added a good deal from his own knowledge to the Tradition which he had before him ; but for the most part it will be found that Mark contains very little which is not found either in Matthew or in Luke.

It is possible to demonstrate that, at all events in some passages, Mark *contains the whole of a Tradition from which Matthew and Luke borrowed parts* ; but the proof, though not complicated, requires a little more reflection than is usually given to statements made in a mere introduction of this kind. However, the reader will have

little difficulty in appreciating it, if he will give a moment's consideration to the following proposition:—

In the case of three narratives A, B, and C (e.g. Mark, Matthew, and Luke), if A contains much that is common to A and B alone, and much that is common to A and C alone, and all that is common to B and C, it follows generally that A contains the whole of some narrative from which B and C have borrowed parts.

The important clause in this proposition is that "A contains all that is common to B and C," in other words, that Mark contains (as happens in some passages) *all that is common to Matthew and Luke*. For how could this happen (to the extent to which it occasionally happens, not amounting to a word or phrase or two, but to a considerable part of the whole) on the supposition that Mark borrowed from Matthew and Luke? Mark could only have achieved such a result *by carefully underlining all the words common to Matthew's and Luke's narratives*, and by then writing a narrative of his own, which should include all these words and yet preserve the natural style of an original composition. "The difficulty of doing this is enormous, and will be patent to any one who will try to perform a similar literary feat himself. To embody the whole of even one document in a narrative of one's own without copying it *verbatim*, and to do this in a free and natural manner, requires no little care; but to take two documents, to put them side by side and analyse their common matter, and then to write a narrative, graphic, abrupt, and in all respects the opposite of artificial, which shall contain every word that is common to both—this would be a *tour de force* even for a skilful literary forger of these days, and may be dismissed as an impossibility for the writer of the Second Gospel."¹

But if Mark did not combine Matthew and Luke, it follows that (since the resemblance is far too close to be accounted for as accidental) Matthew and Luke must have borrowed from Mark, or—if that hypothesis be dismissed, as it must be—from some common tradition which is embodied in Mark. This will explain all the phenomena of the Triple Tradition. The two later writers, *borrowing independently from the Original Tradition (which is contained in Mark)* would agree with one another *only so far as they borrowed*, or in other words *would contain nothing in common which was not also in Mark*. For the rest, Matthew would borrow this, and Luke that; so that when all that had been borrowed from Mark,² was deducted from Mark, very little would be left that

¹ *Encyclopædia Britannica*, vol. x. p. 791, article "Gospels."

² When we speak of "borrowing from Mark," we mean "borrowing from the Original Tradition contained in Mark:" and this expression will be occasionally used for brevity.

Where Matthew and Luke agree in slight deviations from Mark, they probably used some "similar edition" of the Original Tradition, from which there had

could be set down as peculiar to Mark. Hence (in the following Harmony), when the reader looks down the left-hand column which represents the "portions peculiar to Mark," he need not be surprised at sometimes finding little but a group of words such as "and," "straightway," "that," and the other mannerisms of the Evangelist. This paucity of "peculiar matter" is a tribute to the faithfulness with which Mark followed, without enlarging, the Original Tradition.

From the superiority of Mark's Gospel, in respect of date, it must not be inferred that his narrative, wherever it covers the same ground, enables us to dispense with those of Matthew and Luke. On the contrary, it is sometimes extremely abrupt and obscure, and apparently has been so confused as to require illustration by means of the other two Synoptists. Take for example the following passage :—

MARK XIV. 65.

And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophecy: and the officers received him with blows.

MATTHEW XXVI. 67, 68.

Then did they spit in his face and buffet him, but others smote him, saying, (68) Prophecy to us, thou Christ, who is it that smote thee?

LUKE XXII. 63, 64.

And the men that held him, mocked him; (64) and covering his eyes (Gr. him) they asked him saying, Prophecy, Who is it that smote thee?

Here the meaning of the mocking command to "prophecy" is not clear in Mark's narrative. It suggests the question "Prophecy? About what?" And we are also left to ask, "What was the object of 'covering his face'?"

Still more obscure is Matthew. For here we find Jesus requested by the soldiers to "prophecy" who smote him; yet, so far as Matthew's narrative goes, we cannot in the least understand how there could be any difficulty in telling, without any recourse to "prophecy," who it was that smote Jesus, since the smiters (so far as Matthew informs us) were visible. It is reserved for Luke, the latest of the three Synoptists, to make all clear by combining the two traditions, 1st, the *blindfolding*; 2nd, the command to prophecy *who it was that smote him*, when blindfolded.

Yet the very obscurity and abruptness of Mark's Gospel are indications of the early date at which it was committed to writing; for what is obscure and abrupt in an early tradition may naturally be corrected by later editors into what is clear and smooth; but no one would be tempted to substitute abrupt obscurity for original clearness and smoothness.

been removed some of the abruptnesses perceptible in Mark's form of the Tradition.

Where Matthew and Luke agree, and Mark is altogether wanting, they borrowed from some document or tradition, containing the parables and longer discourses of Christ.

A comparison of the Gospel of Luke, in the original, with that of St. Mark would place beyond doubt the conclusion that the educated physician who composed the third of our Synoptic Gospels, altered many words and expressions in the Earlier Tradition, in conformity with a more exact and polite usage: but in most instances a knowledge of Greek is required to appreciate such a demonstration. One or two examples, however, may be made intelligible to the English reader. In the Stilling of the Tempest (see pp. 32-35) Matthew and Mark speak of Jesus, on the lake of Gennesaret, "rebuking the *sea*" (Mark iv. 39, Matthew viii. 26) and describe how "even the wind and the *sea*" obey Jesus. In both cases Luke uses "water" or "waters." This might be thought an accident, but it is not. For in the Exorcism of the Gadarene (pp. 36, 37), whereas Mark and Matthew use the word "sea" (Mark v. 13, Matthew viii. 32), Luke uses "lake;" and this makes clear the motive of his correction. He objects to the application of the word "sea," where "lake" is more appropriate. Again in Mark ii. 4-9, 11, 12 we find four times repeated a word "bed," concerning which it is said by the grammarian Phrynichus that "only the *canaille* use this word;" consequently Matthew (ix. 2) and Luke (v. 18) substitute for it (pp. 10 13) the word "couch;"¹ and when Luke finds himself compelled to repeat the word, he resorts to the word "little couch" (Luke v. 19, 24) rather than employ a word condemned by polite usage.

But these trifling, though frequent, peculiarities of grammatical expression are insignificant, as compared with the differences of *thought*, which may be noted in the following pages, distinguishing the earlier from the later Evangelists. It is a cogent proof of the early date of Mark that this Gospel contains many expressions, which, although no doubt historically accurate, would be likely to be stumbling-blocks in the way of weak believers; so that they are omitted in the later Gospels, and would not have been tolerated except in a Tradition of extreme antiquity. For example, after Mark has described, in language closely resembling that of Matthew, the return of Jesus to his home at Nazareth, the two Evangelists conclude thus (see pp. 40, 41):—

MARK VI. 5.

And **he could there do no mighty work**, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk and healed them. And he marvelled because of their unbelief.

MATTHEW XIII. 58.

And **he did not many mighty works there** because of their unbelief.

¹ This is one of the few cases in which the Revisers (very justifiably avoiding the charge of pedantry) have not attempted to represent in English the differences of the Greek words. It will be noted that in pp. 10, 11, although the word "bed" is used by all three Synoptists, it is not printed in black type. This indicates that, though the English is the same in all three, the Greek is not the same.

A somewhat similar divergence is found (pp. 8, 9) in a passage common to the three Evangelists, immediately following the account of the healing of Peter's wife's mother :—

MARK I. 32-34.

And at even, when the sun did set, **they brought unto him all that were sick**, and them that were possessed with devils...(41) And he healed **many** that were sick with divers diseases...

MATTHEW VIII. 16.

And when even was come, **they brought unto him many possessed with devils**; and he cast out the spirits with a word, and healed **all** that were sick.

LUKE IV. 40, 41.

And when the sun was setting, **all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him**; and he laid his hands on **every one** of them and healed them.

No one can fail to see a kind of climax here, ascending from the earlier to the later Evangelists. In Mark's narrative "*all* that were sick" are brought to Jesus; but *not* "*all*," only "*many*," are healed. But, in Matthew, "*many*" are brought, and "*the spirits*" are cast out, and "*all* that were sick" are healed; and similarly in Luke "*all* they that had *any* sick" bring them and Jesus lays his hands on "*every one* of them and heals them." Obviously it is far more likely that the more restricted statement was the earliest of the three, and was amplified (in accordance with a very natural tendency, to prevent the supposition that the acts of healing performed by Jesus were sometimes of a tentative or partial nature) than that the fuller statements of Matthew and Luke were curtailed in the earlier days of the Church by an increasing exactness of criticism. Many other instances might be mentioned of "*stumbling-blocks*" existing in the early version of St. Mark, and removed in later Gospels; but it must suffice to refer to one only, the attempt made by the friends of Jesus to lay hands on him "*for they said, He is beside himself*" (Mark iii. 21, see p. 20).

The reader will now understand why, in this Harmony, a departure has been made from the usual order of the Gospels, and the narrative of Mark is printed first. The reason is, that Mark's Gospel, being the earliest, is advantageously studied first, in a comparison of the three Synoptists.

If we possessed the Original Gospel from which our existing Gospels are derived, we should probably be able to understand in what way many of the discrepancies between our Evangelists arose from a difference of *interpretation*. In the last section of this Introduction (see p. xxvi.) the writer proposes to give a few, out of a very large number, of interesting variations, tending to support this explanation of many of the synoptic divergences; namely, that (in many parts) the three narratives were derived from one common tradition; that this tradition was probably Greek; and that, in any case, this tradition was variously *interpreted*, by difference of punctuation, transposition, or other slight changes, so as to give rise to three more or less divergent narratives. Meanwhile, one word on the *a priori* probability of the hypothesis.

It is possible that for some time the Evangelistic records were handed down not in writing, but by means of oral tradition, like the Mishna of the Jews; which is said to have been editorially arranged about the end of the second century, but not committed to writing till afterwards. A tradition intended to be handed down orally might naturally aim at brevity; and the following extract from a condensed and interesting essay on the Mishna will shew that, at all events in Jewish tradition, brevity was occasionally accompanied by its proverbial danger, obscurity. "Dr. Schiller-Szinnessy says: 'The language of the Mishna, although pure, and indeed purer than the language of several books of the Bible, was so concise and terse that it could not be understood without a commentary.' This elliptical style may perhaps be compared to that of a *telegram*, which has to be expanded before it can be understood. For instance, in the following quotation the words in brackets are part of the expansion and have no counterpart in the Hebrew :—

"[*Damages awarded to her in compensation for*] insult or injury belong to her, Rabbi Judah ben Bethera saith: [*if the injury inflicted on her is*] hidden, two-thirds [*of the damages recovered*] belong to her and one-third to him [*the husband*]."¹

Without the words in brackets this passage would read thus: "Insult or injury belong to her. Rabbi Judah ben Bethera saith hidden two-thirds belong to her, and one third to him." No doubt the context would to some extent elucidate the meaning of such a passage; but still, remembering that the Gospels and the Mishna sprang from the same national source, we may not unprofitably ask ourselves, as we cast our eyes along the black type of the Common Tradition in the following pages, "Is it not possible that the condensed narrative which we can pick out of the three Synoptic records represents the 'elliptical style' of the earliest Gospel notes or Memoirs, which needed to be 'expanded' before they could be used for the purposes of teaching, and which might naturally be expanded with various and sometimes divergent amplifications?" We shall recur to this hypothesis later on (see p. xxvi.); but the fuller discussion of it almost necessitates some reference to the Greek text, and for the present it must suffice to say that there are good reasons for supposing that the brevity and obscurity of several portions of the Original Memoirs, and especially of those portions which contain dialogue, may account for many of the existing differences in the Synoptic Gospels.

¹ *The Mishna as Illustrating the Gospels*, by W. H. Bennett, B.A. (M.A. London), Fry Hebrew Scholar of St. John's College, Cambridge, and Tyrwhitt University Scholar. (Cambridge: Deighton, Bell, and Co. London: George Bell and Sons, 1884.)

2.—ON THE REVISED TEXT OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

By the kind permission of the Oxford and Cambridge Delegates of the respective University Presses, we have been allowed to use the Revised Text in the following pages; to the very great advantage of those readers who seek to approach as closely as possible to the exact meaning of the words of Christ.

In an Introduction addressed to "the general reader," it would be out of place to enter into detail concerning the faithfulness of the Revised Version to the Greek Gospels: but one or two popular objections may be briefly discussed.

It is alleged that the New Version is less rhythmical than the old, and that it has introduced a number of needless changes which jar upon the ear and throw over the general style an air of pedantry. For example in Matthew v. 26, "Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou have paid the last farthing," certainly sounds unrhythmical as compared with the Old Version "till thou have paid the uttermost farthing."

Both in this and other passages it is probable that the Revisers would have done more wisely to insert in the margin, and not in the text, changes introduced not for necessity, but for consistency, *i.e.* for the purpose of always rendering the same Greek word by the same English word. The popular instinct—which, in respect of English, is a much more faithful guide than the taste of those who have given much time to Greek and Latin composition and very little to the serious study of their own language—readily detects any combination of ancient and modern phraseology, and rejects the mixture as unpleasing. "The last farthing" suggests to us, at present, the modern phrase, "one's last shilling," and, in its ancient and venerable context, raises a feeling of incongruity.

But time will help to dissipate this objection. The modern and vernacular expressions of to-day become recognized in the second generation, respectable in the third, and venerable in the fourth or fifth. It cannot be too often repeated that the same charge of want of rhythm, which is now brought against the Version of the nineteenth century, was also brought two centuries and a half ago, against that Authorized Version which all English-speaking peoples now agree in regarding as one of the purest fountains of their language. The Revised Version of the New Testament was not made simply or mainly for the present, but also for future ages, and it may be not unreasonably hoped that the twentieth century will not have passed away without covering multitudes of what we must needs now think defects under those pleasing associations which we are in the habit of calling the "veil of antiquity." And some little sacrifice of the mere pleasure of the ear may fairly be

demanded from the general reader of the Bible if thereby the Book is made, for all time, a more faithful interpreter of the Divine Word.

But a second and far more serious charge has been brought against the Revisers, that they have erroneously altered the text of the Greek Testament in conformity with certain Manuscripts, ancient indeed but not so ancient as some of the Fathers on whose evidence they have set comparatively little store; and, more particularly, that they have been led by this erroneous system to omit passages of Scripture, and even to throw doubt on no less than twelve consecutive verses which have hitherto formed the conclusion of St. Mark's Gospel, Mark xvi. 9-20. These verses are not, it is true, cancelled by the Revisers, nor are they even relegated to the margin; but an interval is left between them and the eighth verse of the sixteenth chapter, as if to say that they are of the nature of an Appendix; and the opinion of the Revisers is indicated by a marginal note stating that "the two oldest Greek manuscripts, and some other authorities, omit from verse 8 to the end. Some other authorities have a different ending to the Gospel."

The controversy on these verses is of such deep interest—both because of the importance of the particular passage itself, and because the discussion illustrates the general principles upon which the Revisers have proceeded—that we shall make no apology for giving a summary of the argument and the evidence on both sides. But some preliminary considerations claim our attention.

First, it must be remembered that the tendency in the earliest periods of the Church was decidedly in favour of amplifying rather than curtailing the Gospels. The most common way of doing this was to supplement one Gospel by another. To take the first instance that comes to hand. In the description of Jesus walking on the sea, in Mark vi. 47, we read merely that "the ship was in the midst of the sea;" but Matthew (xiv. 24) tells us that "the ship was many furlongs distant from the land, *being tossed by the waves.*" Hence a MS. adds *in Mark also* the words "being tossed." "The number of such instances in the older MSS. is legion," says Professor Sanday,¹ and therefore we need not mention another of this kind.

But there was another method of supplementing the Gospels, not so easily detected, namely, by additions derivable from oral tradition, or from the suggestions of scribes. Sometimes these amplifications were on a small scale and consist of little more than the reduplication of various readings. For example, in Mark vi. 33, after the words "ran there together on foot from all the cities," there appears to have been a variation in the text:—

¹ *Gospel of the Second Century*, p. 68. The best and amplest instances of this kind of corruption will be found in the marginal notes of the Revisers on Luke xi. 2-4, the passage containing the Lord's prayer.

(1) One very early text, represented by our two most ancient MSS. reads "and they outwent them."

(2) Another very early text, mostly current in the West, and therefore called for convenience the Western text, reads "and they came together there."

(3) A third text, represented by a great number of MSS. of respectable antiquity, *combines the two readings*, with slight modification, thus: "and they outwent them and came together to him."

It is easy to see how this amplification and "mixing of texts" might occur. A various reading might be placed at first in the margin of a MS.; then it might be transferred to the text, perhaps written between the lines; finally it might be inserted in the text itself. The same anxiety which makes us reluctant now to give up a word *that may possibly be a part* of the sacred narrative would be present in the minds of most readers and scribes from the earliest times, urging them to give each interpolation "the benefit of the doubt." And thus in all but a few of the best MSS., copied from the best originals by the most faithful and intelligent scribes, the process of amplification would go on. Hence it follows that, in order to determine the true reading in any case, the *character* as well as the *number*, of the ancient MSS. must be considered; and a very few MSS., of *good character*, will outweigh a large number of those MSS., even though ancient, which habitually "mix readings."

But we have not yet dealt with interpolations, properly so called, that is to say, insertions of new matter. Of these there are not many, or at least not many that can now be detected: but what there are, appear to be of very early date, probably inserted in times when the first three Gospels, not yet being recognized as supremely authoritative or "Canonical," were treated by the scribes with a freedom not tolerated in later times. "By the end of the second century," says Dr. Sanday, "the Gospels exhibit a text which bears the marks of frequent transcription and advanced corruption."¹ And he quotes Dr. Scrivener as saying that "It is no less true to fact than paradoxical in sound, that the worst corruptions to which the New Testament has ever been subjected originated within a hundred years after it was composed; that Irenæus, and the African Fathers, and the whole Western (with a portion of the Syrian) Church, used far inferior manuscripts to those employed by Stunica, or Erasmus, or Stephens, thirteen centuries later, when moulding the *Textus Receptus*." Irenæus himself directly attests the diver-

¹ *Gospel of the Second Century*, p. 328.

sity of the copies of the New Testament in his day ; for in speaking of the book of the Apocalypse (which he declares, and probably with truth, to have been written in the days of Domitian, "almost in our time")¹ he tells us that the number of the Beast (Rev. viii. 18) is variously given in different MSS., and he distinguishes some as "good and ancient." So rapidly did one generation of MSS. succeed another ; and so speedily did the sacred autographs pass into utter oblivion.

An ancient text therefore, is, in itself, no security for an uninterpolated text. As individual MSS. depend for their weight, not upon their mere antiquity, but upon their *character* ; so it must be with groups of MSS. representing the early texts used in different Churches ; and it becomes necessary to ask, Which text is most given to interpolations ?

All agree that this fault is most frequently to be found in the Western text, that is to say the text used by Irenæus, the African Fathers and the whole Western Church. "The chief and most constant characteristic of the Western readings is a love of paraphrase. Words, clauses, and even whole sentences were changed, omitted, and inserted with astonishing freedom. Another equally important characteristic is a disposition to *enrich the text at the cost of its purity, by alterations or additions taken from traditional and perhaps from apocryphal or other non-biblical sources.*"² To the same effect speaks Dr. Scrivener in describing the ancient MS. called Codex Bezae (presented by Beza to the University of Cambridge) which best represents the Western text : "The most striking feature of Codex D" (a brief method of denoting the Codex Bezae) "is *its habitual tendency to interpolation.*" At the same time he maintains that these interpolations were very early, and that "the Text of the Codex Bezae as it stands at present, is, in the main, identical with one that was current both in the East and West as early as the second century of our era. It may very well have been brought into Gaul by Irenæus and his Asiatic contemporaries about A.D. 170."³

Of the numerous interpolations of the Codex Bezae two must suffice. After Matthew xx. 28, it inserts the following passage :—

"But seek ye to become great from being little ; and, from being greater, to become less. And when ye enter in and are invited to sup, sit ye not down in the prominent places, lest at some time a more illustrious than thou come in, and the host (*lit.* the supper-inviter) say to thee, Go yet lower. But if thou take thy seat in the inferior place, and there come in one inferior to thee, the host will say to thee, Go yet higher ; and this shall be expedient for thee."

¹ This is disputed by many, but (I believe) on insufficient grounds.

² Westcott and Hort, *New Testament*, vol. ii. p. 122, from which work most of this section is borrowed.

³ *Bezae Codex Cantabrigiensis*, Ed. Scrivener, p. xlix.

Again, in the place of Luke vi. 5, which he transposes to a place between vi. 10 and vi. 11, the scribe of Codex D, sets down the following story :—

“On the same day, seeing a certain man working on the sabbath, he said unto him, Man, if thou knowest what thou doest, blessed art thou ; but if thou knowest not, cursed art thou and a transgressor of the law.”

As to that portion of the Acts of the Apostles which is preserved in the Codex Bezae Dr. Scrivener says, “While the general course of the history and the spirit of the work remain the same as in our commonly received text, we perpetually encounter long passages in Codex Bezae which resemble that text only as a loose and explanatory paraphrase recalls the original from which it sprang.”

The reader will require no further quotations, and no argument at all, to convince him that the evidence of the Western Text, as represented by the Codex Bezae, is almost worthless in support of any passage omitted by the two or three ancient MSS. representing the early non-Western text. Here, as before, not the *number* of MSS. but their *character*, will determine the question ; and, even though an interpolation may have spread from the Western text into later texts, and may have been so generally adopted, as to find its way into a multitude of those respectable but not first-rate MSS. which are convicted of the practice of “mixing readings,” the concurrent testimony of this mass of witnesses will not avail against that of a comparatively small body of witnesses of superior character.

The testimony of the Fathers must evidently be judged in the same way. We must inquire not only into their date, but into their *character*, that is to say, into their practice of quoting from an accurate or from a corrupt text, and also into their opportunities for distinguishing between a corrupt and incorrupt text. Take for example Origen in the third century and Irenæus in the second. Both writers recognize the corrupt nature of the text of the New Testament in their days ; but Origen was a learned and scholarly critic, working in Alexandria, a centre of literature and learning, with abundant means of comparing MSS. from all parts of the world ; Irenæus, on the other hand, spent the active part of his life at Lyons, and is not notable for scholarship or critical acumen ; he is besides known to have *used the Western text*.¹ Obviously

¹ The text used by Irenæus is not always easy to determine, as the Latin translator of his Greek works, who has alone preserved the greater part of his writings, may very often have rendered the Greek quotations from the New Testament by corresponding quotations from some old Latin version, current and known to the translator—just as, if we were translating into English a French book containing quotations from the Vulgate, we should render them into quotations from our English version. But Westcott and Hort, while fully recognizing this fact, agree in assigning to him a Western text : “Secure knowledge of the character of the text of the New Testament used by Irenæus himself,

therefore the testimony of Origen will go for much, and that of Irenæus (early though he was) must go for very little, in determining any question of interpolation.

Nor can it be maintained that Irenæus, though he laboured under the disadvantage of employing for the most part a corrupt and interpolated text, was likely to be prevented by any inherent accuracy, and critical insight, from adopting any serious interpolation. Several remarkable faults in the single volume of his extant works attest his uncritical nature. For example, he quotes (iii. 20, 4) as from Isaiah, a passage which he elsewhere (v. 31, 1) attributes to Jeremiah, but which is really found in neither prophet;¹ and in the same chapter he quotes Habakkuk in conformity neither with the Hebrew nor the LXX.; Jeremiah also receives from him (v. 35, 1) credit for a long passage extracted from Baruch iv. 36. His remarks in the way of Hebrew criticism (ii. 35, 3) induce the commentator Massuet to write that "Some ignoramus appears here to have imposed upon our friend Irenæus, who was not very conversant with Hebrew." These mistakes are all from the Old Testament, with which we might suppose our author to be less familiar than with the New.² But even in referring to the Gospels he makes mistakes, and occasionally very strange ones. For example, in describing the raising up of the daughter of Jairus (ii. 24, 4), he says that Jesus suffered no one to go in, save Peter and James, and the father and mother of the maiden—omitting John. Again, after quoting Matthew xi. 27, "No man knoweth the Son but the Father, &c." (and similarly Luke x. 22), he continues, "Thus hath Matthew set it down, and Luke in like manner, *and Mark the very same*"—whereas Mark altogether omits this passage. He mentions Jesus as raising up "the deceased daughter of *the high-priest*," meaning, by "high-priest," Jairus, the ruler of the synagogue (v. 13, 1); and in describing the raising up of the young man, the son of a widow (Luke vii. 12), he writes as follows: "For [the Scripture] saith, 'The Lord took the hand of the dead man, and said to him, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. And the dead man sat up; and he commanded that something should be given him to eat; and he delivered him to his mother.'" Now the words of Luke, who alone records this incident, are: "And he came nigh and touched the bier: and the bearers stood still. And he said, Young

can of course be obtained only from the Greek extracts, and from such readings, extant only in Latin, as are distinctly fixed by the context; and it is solely from these materials that we have described his text as definitely Western" (*New Testament*, vol. ii. p. 160).

¹ It was probably found in some interpolated version. Justin Martyr accuses the Jews of removing it from the Bible (Clarke's *Irenæus*, iii. 20, 5).

² The merely numerical error of "three spies" for "two" received by Rahab the harlot (iv. 20, 12) is of trifling importance as compared with the errors mentioned above.

man, I say unto thee, Arise. And he that was dead sat up and began to speak. And he gave him to his mother." We see, therefore, that Irenæus, while professing to quote, omits two incidents, viz. the touching of the bier, and the young man's beginning to speak, and inserts two, viz. the taking of the young man by the hand, and the precept to give him something to eat. There can be hardly a doubt that Irenæus is here influenced by that amalgamating tendency which we mentioned above as the source of constant interpolation, introducing into the miracle of Nain two of the incidents recorded in the raising of the daughter of Jairus. In any case these errors can by no possibility be attributed to the Latin translator. Irenæus himself must be held responsible for them; and his critical weight must be diminished accordingly.

After these preliminary considerations as to the method on which the Revisers have proceeded, the early occurrence of corruption in the text of the New Testament, the general tendency to amplify rather than to curtail, the necessity for weighing the character as well as the antiquity of MSS., and the special liability of the Western text (which was used by Irenæus) to ancient but arbitrary interpolation—we pass now to the discussion of the particular passage for the omission of which the Revisers have been censured. It may be called for convenience—

3.—THE APPENDIX TO ST. MARK'S GOSPEL.

This name has been given to verses 9–20 of the sixteenth chapter of St. Mark, beginning "Now when he was risen," and ending with the words "the signs that followed. Amen."

Of the internal evidence, derived from style, the reader now addressed is supposed incapable of judging; but it would be generally admitted by all competent and unbiased critics that Westcott and Hort rather understate than exaggerate the case when they pronounce their conclusion that the differences of style between the Appendix and the Gospel "produce an impression unfavourable to authorship," *i.e.* to the genuineness of the passage.

But concerning another kind of internal evidence the ordinary English reader is quite competent to judge, and that is the discontinuity between the Gospel and the Appendix. Mark xvi. 8 describes Mary Magdalene, another Mary and Salome, who had come to visit the sepulchre "very early on the first day of the week" (xvi. 2), as fleeing from the sepulchre in fear. What is needed is a continuation, such as we find in the parallel passage in Matthew xxviii. 9: "And behold Jesus met them." But, instead of this, the very next verse introduces Mary *as though she had never been mentioned before*; repeats "the first day of the week," as

though the date had not just been given; makes no mention of the manner in which her terror-stricken flight was arrested; and leaves us in complete ignorance of what happened to the other woman who accompanied Mary in her flight:—

“8. And they” (*i.e.* Mary Magdalene and the rest) “went out and fled from the tomb; for trembling and astonishment had come upon them; and they said nothing to any one; for they were afraid.

9. *Now when he was risen early on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, from whom he had cast out seven devils.”*

The italicized words might stand suitably in a catalogue of the appearances of Jesus after the Resurrection (and in such an account there would be a fitness both in the use of the word “first,” and in the insertion of the day on which the Resurrection took place), but they are wholly out of place here in a continuation of the narrative of the visit of Mary Magdalene and her companions to the sepulchre.

But it may be asked, If there is really this manifest discontinuity between the Gospel and the Appendix, and if the Appendix is an interpolation, how can we suppose that the interpolator could not have devised some more continuous interpolation? The reply is, that in all probability the Appendix was not written specially for this purpose, but was a fragment from some very ancient document or tradition, inserted here to fill a gap. We can hardly suppose that the Gospel of St. Mark was intended to end with the words in verse 8, “for they were afraid.” Either the Gospel was left incomplete, or the earliest copy, or copies, of the Gospel must have been by some accident mutilated. In either case the temptation to supply the gap would be very great indeed; but a scribe might naturally feel reluctant to compose a conclusion of his own, and would prefer to insert a fragment from some ancient tradition, even though it did not exactly fit the place to be filled.

We have actual evidence that scribes in very early times *did attempt* to fill the gap at the end of St. Mark's Gospel by composing appendices of different kinds. A manuscript, generally called Codex L, which, although ascribed to the eighth century, is nevertheless believed by scholars to represent an extremely pure text, and was said by Griesbach to agree remarkably with the text used by the great scholar Origen, adds the following short Appendix after verse 8:—

“The following passage also has a kind of currency (or is current in some places.)

“But all these things that had been commanded to them, they narrated briefly to the companions of Peter. And after these things, Jesus also himself, from the east even to the west, sent forth by their means the holy and incorruptible preaching of eternal salvation.”¹

¹ A similar Appendix is found in a Latin manuscript called the *Codex Taurinensis*, representing a version made in the fifth century.

The Manuscript then continues thus:—

“But there is also this passage current, after the (sentence), For they were afraid :—”

and it then proceeds to give the whole of the passage, Mark xvi. 9, which we have called above the Longer Appendix.

This testimony is extremely important, as shewing that the Manuscript that has handed down to us one of our purest texts, recognizes, first, the incompleteness of Mark's Gospel, and secondly, the existence of two unauthoritative supplements, giving the precedence to the shorter of the two, and placing it above the Longer Appendix, which in our Unrevised Version was printed as an integral part of St. Mark's Gospel.

How natural it would be to insert some Appendix, and how difficult to resist its spreading from one MS. to another, may be inferred from our own reluctance to suppose that a Gospel could be issued to the world incomplete and omitting (except so far as it is stated in the account of “a vision of angels” to women) the cardinal fact of all Gospels, the attestation of the resurrection of Christ. Irenæus expresses a prejudice almost universal among Christians when he writes that: “Since God hath made all things of an orderly and compact structure, it needs must have been that the form of the Gospel also should be well ordered and well harmonized” (iii. 11, 9); and such a prejudice is almost incompatible with the acceptance of St. Mark's Gospel in its incomplete shape. The same Father very frankly sets forth another criterion of truth, by no means uncommon even in these days, viz., that it is “necessary.” He declares that if any one could oppose Luke on the ground that he was ignorant of the truth, such a one would be “convicted of casting aside the Gospel of which he claims to be a disciple.” And why? “Because through Luke we have come to the knowledge of very many, and these the *more necessary* facts of the Gospel, such as the birth of John, the story of Zacharias, &c.” (iii. 14, 3). Again Eusebius, who wrote as a professed critic in the fourth century, speaking of this very passage—which he himself rejects, as not being found “in the accurate copies”—nevertheless admits the existence of a large class of men who will not “dare to reject anything whatever that has *any kind of currency* in the Scriptures.” The most striking instance of the tendency of “necessary,” that is to say edifying, matter, to spread from one to a multitude of MSS., is afforded by the doxology of the Lord's Prayer. The words “for thine is the kingdom, the power and the glory for ever and ever. Amen,” have no place in the Lord's Prayer as recorded either by Matthew or by Luke, and are excluded from our Revised Text. They are omitted by all Greek commentators on the Lord's Prayer (except Chrysostom and his followers), and by all Latin

commentators; and one writer expressly defends them as being "the final ascription *added by the holy luminaries and masters of the Church*:" yet to this day they are regarded by millions of Christians as being the words of Christ, and they are found in all but four of the most ancient MSS.¹

We need not therefore be surprised at finding that the Longer Appendix is contained in seven ancient MSS. of respectable antiquity and in a great multitude of others; and that Irenæus expressly quotes from it as a part of the Gospel of St. Mark. On the first point it is sufficient to say that these MSS. are not of that superior class which is free from interpolations and "mixed readings." On the second point we need merely repeat that the uncritical nature of Irenæus and the character of the Western text, which he employed, render his testimony almost worthless in favour of any passage supposed to be interpolated.

On the other side we have a mass of external evidence, positive and negative, which, having regard to the strong tendency in favour of the interpolation, we can hardly regard as other than irresistible. The passage is omitted by the two oldest and most trustworthy MSS.; and one of these, the Codex Vaticanus, leaving a blank space in a manner not usual in the conclusion of any other book in the Codex, indicates that the scribe was aware of the gap at the end of the Gospel, but did not know of any genuine matter wherewith to fill the gap. A third most excellent MS. (Codex L) has been shown to contain the Longer Appendix, as the inferior of two non-canonical interpolations.

The critic Eusebius, writing in the fourth century, declares that the passage is "not found in the accurate copies"; and the great commentator Jerome, although in his earlier writings he twice quotes it, yet twenty-four years afterwards adopts the view of Eusebius, and says that "almost all Greek copies omit this section."

The negative evidence is perhaps still more cogent. For the passage contains texts which, on such subjects as the appearances of Jesus after the Resurrection, the necessity of Baptism, the Ascension of Jesus, and the Sitting at the right hand of God, could hardly fail to be occasionally used, if not for illustration, at all events for controversy; yet neither Cyril of Jerusalem (A.D. 350) in his exhaustive quotations of passages concerning the Sitting at the right hand of God, nor Tertullian (A.D. 200) nor Cyprian (A.D. 250) in their controversies concerning the necessity of Baptism, make any reference to any passage in the Longer Appendix. Indeed, with the single exception of the untrustworthy testimony of Irenæus, not a single Latin or Greek writer can be shown to

¹ A form of the doxology is found even in the *Teaching of the Twelve Apostles*, composed during the second century.

have made any use of the Appendix before the Nicene Council in 325 A.D.¹

The only argument of the slightest weight against the overwhelming mass of evidence internal and external, is that there are not only differences of style between the Appendix and the Gospel, but also one or two apparent or real discrepancies of fact, and that these discrepancies might have led scribes to omit the passage. But the answer to this argument is complete. The scribes of the MSS. of the New Testament resort occasionally to the omission of a phrase, or a sentence, in order to escape from a supposed discrepancy, but never to the wholesale cancelling of a large section of the text; nor could any, even the most audacious of cancellers, dream of "so violent a remedy as the excision of the last twelve verses of a Gospel, *leaving a sentence incomplete*. . . . Remedial omissions on this scale, and having such results, are unknown."²

The Greek student will find all the evidence on both sides of the question, stated in much fuller detail, and carefully and dispassionately weighed, in the second volume of Westcott and Hort's edition of the New Testament, wherein they arrive at the conclusion that the passage is an interpolation (*Notes on Select Readings*, pp. 28—49); but we believe that the general reader, reviewing this popular summary of the controversy, and taking into consideration the general tendency to interpolate; the special temptation to complete an incomplete Gospel; the internal evidences of style and discontinuity; the uncritical character of the only early Father (Irenæus) who quotes this passage, and the corrupt nature of the text which he habitually employs; the inferior character of the MSS. which insert the passage as compared with the excellence of the MSS. which omit it; the direct condemnation pronounced by Eusebius and deliberately repeated by Jerome in his later years; and lastly, the fact that a passage so rich in controversial texts, is not used by a single early Father (except Irenæus) up to 325 A.D., will have no difficulty in

¹ It has been suggested that Justin Martyr may have used the Appendix, because he speaks of "that strong word which his Apostles preached everywhere, having gone forth from Jerusalem," which he may have borrowed from Mark xvi. 20, "But they, having gone forth from Jerusalem, preached everywhere." But the employment of words of such common occurrence (compare "teaching everywhere," Matt. xxi. 28; 1 Cor. iv. 17) can prove nothing.

And the North African bishop, Vincentius of Thibaris (256 A.D.), can be shown to be quoting, not Mark xvi. 18, but, in all probability, Matt. x. 6. See Westcott and Hort, as above.

² Westcott and Hort, ii. 49. As to the supposition that the passage may have been omitted because of some misinterpretation of the word "end" in the margin, used to denote the "end" of a church lesson, and misunderstood to mean the "end" of the Gospel—it will be found refuted by Westcott and Hort (ii. 49); and it would not have been mentioned in a popular summary like this, except as a specimen of the desperate shifts to which those must resort who could defend this indefensible interpolation.

understanding and appreciating the reasons which have forced the Revisers to print the passage as an Appendix, and not as a portion of the original Gospel of St. Mark.

4.—ON THE PART PLAYED BY CRITICISM IN THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE CHRISTIAN RELIGION.

Some of those who assent to the reasoning in the last section may regret that they are obliged to do so. "Would it not be better to have had no Gospel of St. Mark at all," they may be inclined to exclaim, "rather than that the Church should have used the Gospel as a complete work for more than a thousand years, and now at last find that it has been deceived?" And when it is pointed out to them that this is but one—though the most important—of hundreds of passages containing various readings, or interpolations, each of which indicates that some individual, or congregation, or group of congregations, was under some error less or greater; and that even in the Lord's Prayer the Church has been permitted to remain for many centuries at least so far in error as to attribute to our Lord, and to repeat as His, words which were innocently added by later scribes—some may be inclined to go still further in their despair, and to ask, "Would it not have been better to have had but one Gospel, not needing to be harmonized with two or three others; with no interpolations to be rejected, no various readings to be discussed, no difficulties to be solved? Is it right or reasonable that a religion of Love should be surrounded with intellectual difficulties, over and above the moral difficulty of conforming the emotions to its dictates?"

Certainly if the object of Providence had been to lay down a law, or even to place on record a number of deeds and words to be exactly imitated, in either case a single Gospel would seem to have been best. Or, if the Divine purpose had been that the Christian religion should remain one and the same for ever, in form as well as in spirit, uninfluenced by the growth of knowledge and scientific criticism—then also it would have been better that Constantine should have destroyed every Codex of the Gospels but one (even though that one were the interpolated Codex Bezae), and that henceforth all faults and corruptions of scribes should have been made impossible by uniform supervision. And such, or somewhat such, has been the fate of the Koran. But not such has been the way of Providence in the diffusion of the Christian Gospels; and surely it behoves believers in Providence to ask whether, after all, the Koran has wholly gained, and the New Testament wholly lost, the one from its uniformity, the other from its manifold variations.

In the opinion of the writer (although the thought may seem to savour too much of the old Evangelical school) there has been a distinct gain for the Christian religion from the uncertainty and variations of the text of the Christian books. In almost all ages, certainly in the earliest, the divergence of manuscripts has furnished some protection against bondage to the letter; and still more valuable have been the variations in Christ's words, as recorded in the several Gospels. It has been a benefit to the Christian religion that it has developed with the Renaissance, and that it has been aided by the growth of literature and criticism to free itself from corruptions and superstitions. If on the one hand there has resulted, and is likely to result in a far greater degree hereafter, some uncertainty respecting the exact nature of minor details of the Gospel History, the consequent mental detachment from the mere letter of the New Testament may help to attach us more firmly to the Spirit of Him from whom the New Testament derives all its vitality. Our faith in Jesus of Nazareth as the eternal Son of God and Redeemer of the world is not, or ought not to be, based upon historical details which may be shaken to-morrow by the discovery of the book-case of a Christian of the second century in Pompeii, but upon the broad and incontestable evidence afforded by the character and teaching of Christ, and upon the marvellous triumphs over evil which we discern in experience and in history wherever His Spirit has been faithfully followed.

Nor ought any moderately thoughtful observer of the ways of Truth to be in the least distressed if, looking back upon the history of the Christian Church, he seems to see, in every manifestation of the truth, some admixture of falsehood and more of illusion; much din of controversy and hubbub of apologetics often drowning the still small voice of pure religion; the way towards the ideal by no means a straight road, but a narrow and winding path, leading to a number of Promised Lands, each of which in turn proves to be no real Promised Land at all, but only a minor eminence whence to discern the far-off highest height of all. As it was in Astronomy—perhaps the noblest of intellectual pursuits in the sphere of natural science—so may it well be in the search after religious truths. We are led to truth through illusion.

“All the works of Divine Providence in the world,” says Francis Bacon, “are wrought by winding and roundabout ways—where one thing seems to be doing, and another is doing really—as in the selling of Joseph into Egypt and the like.” So it has assuredly been in the history of the Christian Church. Who is the great witness to the resurrection of Jesus? Is it, as St. Peter puts it, one of the men “which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and went out among us”?—is it one of these that “must become a witness with us of His resurrection”? Not so. It is the thirteenth Apostle, the man who knew not Christ in the

flesh, and could be no eye-witness to any of His deeds—who was selected by Providence to be the earliest and most weighty witness (so far as concerns the testimony of the authors of our sacred books) to the fundamental fact of Christianity. There is no more striking contrast between the attempted symmetry of human plans in councils and convocations, and the startling irregularity of Divine plans, than is to be found in the absolute obscurity which attends the history of the formally elected twelfth Apostle, and the world-renowned achievements of the informally summoned thirteenth!

We ought to take comfort from these considerations. God does not make—it is an Evil Being that makes—falsehood, error, and illusion; but God does make falsehood, error, and illusion, stepping-stones to a higher truth than could be attained without them. In the attainment of all blessings, we shall ever find that we do not reach our first-desired object in its entirety; but the portion that we actually attain is really better for us. And so it is in the search after religious truth. When we were children we could not stop short of desiring to believe that the whole of the letter of the Bible was absolutely true, but concerning the spirit of it we knew and cared little or nothing. Now we must be content to accept part of the letter of the Bible; but the result will be not loss but gain, if we penetrate all the more deeply to the spirit of the sacred Book.

II.—TO THE STUDENT OF THE GREEK TESTAMENT.

1.—THE OBJECT OF THE BOOK.

While exhibiting to the general reader the Common Tradition of the Synoptic Gospels, this Harmony is also intended to enable the student of the Greek Testament—provided that he has so much knowledge of the Greek language as may fairly be expected from a pupil in the Fifth and Sixth Forms of first-grade schools—to follow with exactness the agreements, divergencies, and peculiarities of the Synoptic Writers.

The work is a translation of the first part of Mr. Rushbrooke's *Synopticon*, which, by means of different colours and types, sets before the Greek student in a strikingly intelligible manner all the curious phenomena of the first three Gospels; but *Synopticon*, owing to the great expense of producing it, is necessarily a very costly work, far above the means of boys at school. And yet the study of any one Gospel must always be most incomplete and unsatisfactory, unless it is illustrated by such a comparison of the other

two as the student is enabled to make by means of *Synopticon*. It has therefore seemed desirable to publish an English translation of that work so arranged as to enable any Greek student, with a little pains and attention, to make a *Synopticon* for himself in the following way:—

Take a pen with red ink, and, omitting the black type, underline, in columns 2 and 3, all the words common to Mark and Matthew;¹ then, with black ink, underline, in columns 2 and 4, all the words common to Mark and Luke; lastly, in columns 3 and 4, underline with pencil or blue ink all such words as are common to Matthew and Luke. It will of course follow that all words not underlined and not in black type in any column are peculiar to the Evangelist whose name stands at the head of that column; and thus the student will have before him:—

- (1) Black type, the Common Tradition of the first three Gospels.
- (2) Underlined with red, the additions common to Mark and Matthew.
- (3) Underlined with black, the additions common to Mark and Luke.
- (4) Underlined with blue, the additions common to Matthew and Luke.
- (5) Ordinary type, in each Gospel, the additions peculiar to that Gospel.

The Revised Version presents much greater facilities than the unrevised for a work of this kind, because the general exactness and consistency of the translation enables the Greek student to reproduce the original from the English with much greater ease and certainty. The cases are few in which any inconsistency of the Revisers in rendering parallel passages might place some obstacle in the way of reproducing the original Greek; and wherever any difficulty of this kind has been observed, a note of it is made in the left-hand column.

One or two short statements may explain the principles upon which the Harmony is composed, and especially the arrangement of the black type:—

I. Similar English words are not printed black, *e.g.* “bed” (Mark i. 4; Matthew ix. 2; Luke v. 18) when they represent different words in the Greek (Mark, *κράββατος*; Matthew and Luke, *κλίνη*).

These cases are of very rare occurrence.

¹ The black type is supposed to be omitted in the rest of the following directions, so that “all the words” means “all except those in black type.”

II. Dissimilar English words are printed black when they represent Greek words similar in part or whole.

III. But where a Greek word, similar only in part, is represented by a *group* of English words, there a portion of the group is left in ordinary type, so as to indicate that the Greek original is not wholly similar.

IV. An asterisk calls attention to minute differences in the Greek, which are not exhibited in the English.

V. A note of interrogation signifies possibilities of different arrangement.

2.—THE CONFUSION OF THE COMMON TRADITION.

Nothing remains but to give one or two instances of the manner in which the book may be used for the elucidation of one Gospel by the others, and for the detachment of the mind from those parts of the Gospel narrative which must be regarded as less certain than the rest.

We have seen above (p. xi.) that in some cases the Mishna is obscure owing to its brevity; and some of its dicta have been compared to telegrams which require "expansion" in order to make them intelligible. Now let us suppose that the earliest records upon which the Gospels are based consisted of brief notes occasionally resembling the Mishna in respect of obscurity: on that supposition, where might we most reasonably expect, in the dialogues and doctrine of Christ, to find some difference of interpretation arising from the original brevity? Is it not in the assignment of different parts of the dialogue to different interlocutors, the words "he said" or "they say" being omitted in the original—much as, in modern novels, a dialogue is sometimes written down without the insertion of words defining the speaker in each case, because the context may be supposed to render such definition needless, and because paragraphs, inverted commas, and other punctuation (devices unknown to the earliest Greek MSS.) help to elucidate the meaning? We will now proceed to give one or two instances of confusion of this kind, arising from the variations in the assignment of dialogue.

Take for example the conclusion of the parable of the Lord of the Vineyard. Jesus puts a question, asking, "What will the Lord of the vineyard do to the wicked servants?" An answer is returned that "He will destroy them." But the Evangelists *differ*

as to *who makes this answer*, whether the Pharisees, or Jesus replying to himself :

MARK XII. 9, 10.

What will the Lord of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the husbandmen and give the vineyard to others. (10) Have ye not even read the Scripture, The stone, &c.

MATTHEW XXI. 40-42.

When therefore the Lord of the vineyard cometh, what will he do to those husbandmen? (41) **They say to him,** He will miserably destroy those miserable men, and will let out the vineyard to other husbandmen, who shall render him the fruits in their seasons. (42) **Jesus saith unto them,** Have ye not even ever read the Scripture, The stone, &c.

LUKE XX. 15-17.

What then will the Lord of the vineyard do to them? He will come and destroy those husbandmen and give the vineyard to others. And when they heard (this) they said, God forbid. (17) But he looked on them and said, What then is this that is written, The stone, &c.

Here probably Mark most faithfully represents the Original Memoirs, in which the dialogue was written down without any assignment of different parts to different speakers :

- (1) "What will the Lord of the vineyard do?"
- (2) "He will destroy those husbandmen."
- (3) "Have ye not read the Scripture, &c.?"

But it is by no means improbable that Matthew may exhibit the most intelligent *interpretation* of these Memoirs in assigning the second speech to the Pharisees. And it is noteworthy that Luke, although he adopts Mark's assignment, nevertheless feels that the third speech follows so abruptly on the second that he introduces *some intervening remark on the part of the Pharisees*, "God forbid;" to which the third speech comes from Jesus as a retort.

Take another instance from the conclusion of the dialogue between Jesus and the Pharisees concerning divorce: and in this case reversing the process of the last paragraph, let us start from what we may suppose to have been the Original Memoirs, and work onward to the shape which it has assumed in our Gospels. The Greek student will not require to be reminded that there was neither punctuation nor distinction of capital letters in the writing of the first century; he will also be aware that the Greek for "what?" and "why?" is often the same (τί), and that the verb may stand either at the beginning, or at the end, or in any other part of the sentence. Suppose then that the Memoirs of the Apostles contained some note of this kind arranged in the short lines which are found in the earlier and Greek MSS:—

WHAT }
WHY } DID MOSES COMMAND
TO GIVE A BILL OF DIVORCEMENT
AND TO PUT HER AWAY HE
SUFFERED FOR THE HARD-
NESS OF YOUR HEARTS

Obviously this may be interpreted in two ways :—

(1)
Jesus. What did Moses command?
Pharisees. To give a bill of divorcement and to put her away he suffered.
Jesus. For the hardness of your hearts (he suffered this).

(2)
Pharisees. Why then did Moses command to give a bill of divorcement and to put her away?
Jesus. He suffered (it), for the hardness of your hearts.

Now see these two different interpretations actually given by Mark and Matthew :—

MARK X. 3-5.
[And he answered and said unto them,] What did Moses command [you? And they said, Moses] suffered to write a bill of divorcement and to put her away. [But Jesus said] for the hardness of your heart [he wrote you this commandment].

MATTHEW X. 7-8.
[They say unto him,] Why then did Moses command to give a bill of divorcement and to put her away? [He saith unto them, Moses] for the hardness of your heart suffered [you to put away your wives].

In the following instance Matthew and Mark reverse their treatment of the Tradition ; and what Matthew expresses in a continuous speech, Mark breaks up into a rapid dialogue. It is contained in a passage in which Jesus makes mention of the feeding of the four thousand and of the five thousand (Mark viii. 17-21, Matthew xvi. 9-11), interesting and important because it describes one among several occasions (perhaps more numerous than are generally supposed) in which Jesus uses metaphorical language as to “leaven” and “bread,” which was completely misunderstood by his disciples.

Following the same method as before, we may suppose the Original Tradition to have run thus :—

DO YE NOT YET PERCEIVE
 NEITHER REMEMBER THE FIVE
 LOAVES FOR THE FIVE THOUSAND
 HOW MANY BASKETS FULL OF
 FRAGMENTS TOOK YE¹ UP THE
 SEVEN LOAVES FOR THE FOUR THOU-
 SAND HOW MANY BASKETS OF FRAG-
 MENTS TOOK YE UP¹ DO YE NOT
 YET PERCEIVE

This might be variously interpreted thus :—

(1)
 Do ye not yet perceive neither remember? The five loaves for the five thousand? How many baskets took ye up?¹ The seven for the four thousand? How many baskets took ye up? Do ye not yet perceive?

(2)
 Do ye not yet perceive neither remember the five loaves for the five thousand (and) how many baskets ye took up,¹ (neither) the seven loaves for the four thousand and how many baskets ye took up?¹ How is it ye do not perceive?

The former of these two interpretations naturally passes into another stage when the abrupt questions are amplified so as to be more in conformity with grammar, and when answers are inserted

¹ The Greek for the verb is the same, whether predicatively or interrogatively used.

in reply to the questions ; and thus we have the actual versions of Mark and Matthew :—

MARK VIII. 17-21.

Do ye not yet perceive neither.....remember? [*When I brake*] the five loaves for the five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? [*They say to him, Twelve. When¹ the seven for the four thousand, how many baskets of fragments took ye up?*] [*They say to him, Seven. And he said to them,*] Do ye not yet understand?

MATTHEW XVI. 9-11.

Do ye not yet perceive neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up, neither the seven loaves of the four thousand and how many baskets ye took up? How is it that ye do not understand [*that I spake not to you concerning bread?*]

Take now another instance in which there is no variation as to the speaker ; but, by the interchange of a relative for an interrogative pronoun, and of a statement for a question, a complete change is made in the sense :—

MARK VI. 19.

But Herod when he heard (thereof) said, John, whom I beheaded, he (lit. this, *οὗτος*) is risen.

LUKE IX. 9.

And Herod said, John I beheaded, but who is this?

If the reader will compare the context of these passages, he will find that, whereas both Matthew and Mark assign to Herod the statement that John had risen from the dead, Luke assigns it to “some” ; so that the final words of Herod, while in Mark they represent a positive statement, in Luke represent nothing beyond the question of a bewildered man.

Again, in the same passage, compare the following statements :—

MARK VI. 19-21.

(Herodias) desired to kill him (i.e. John) : and she could not, (20) for Herod feared John, knowing that he was a righteous man, and a holy, and kept him safe. (21) And when he heard him, he was much perplexed, and he heard him gladly.

MATTHEW XIV. 5.

And when he (Herod) desired to kill him, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

LUKE IX. 7.

Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done, and he was much perplexed, because that it was said by some, &c.

Is it not obvious that some confusion has here arisen from diverse interpretations of the Original Memoirs? It would appear that they contained some brief notes to this effect :—

“desired to kill him . . . feared.”

—perhaps supplemented by a further tradition as to “keeping” or “guarding” John, or “regarding” him as a prophet.

But while one Evangelist makes Herodias, another makes Herod, “desire to kill John ;” and, in the one, Herodias is prevented by Herod, in the other it is Herod who is prevented by the multitude. Again, in Mark, Herod fears “John” ; in Matthew he fears “the multitude.”

Lastly, whereas Mark represents Herod as being “perplexed” by

¹ It is perhaps a mark of the abruptness of the Original Tradition that the words “I brake” are not repeated here.

the prophetic utterances of John, Luke represents him as being "perplexed" by the rumours of the multitude about John.

Few critics conversant with the Gospels would doubt that the close similarity between some parallel passages in them necessitates the hypothesis of a Greek, not an Aramaic, Original Tradition, at least so far as concerns these passages. But it may be of use to call the student's attention to a passage which appears especially well adapted to prove that hypothesis.

MARK XIV. 49.

I was daily with you in the temple teaching.

MATTHEW XXVI. 55.

I sat daily in the temple teaching.

LUKE XXII. 53.

When I was daily with you in the temple.

The Greek for "was" in Mark is here HMHN, a non-classical form not used elsewhere by this Evangelist. But this word, according as it is pronounced with a rough or smooth breathing, may mean "I was," or "I sat." Now the breathings are not inserted in the ancient MSS. so that the word is perfectly ambiguous; and indeed the two words have actually been confused in a play of Sophocles (*Trachiniae*, 24; see *New Phrynichus*, p. 241). Hence, we need not be surprised that while Matthew renders the word "I sat" (ἐκαθεζόμεν) Luke renders it "I was," but avoids the non-classical form by using the participle (ὄντος μου). This appears to indicate a confusion arising from a common use of an Original Greek Tradition, containing the word HMHN, retained by Mark, but altered by Matthew in the sense "I sat," and by Luke in the sense "I was."

One more instance may be given, of a nature more conjectural:

MARK II. 16.

And the scribes of the Pharisees, when they saw that he ate with the publicans and sinners, said unto his disciples, Why (ὅτι) doth he eat and drink with the publicans and sinners?¹

MATTHEW IX. 11.

And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with the publicans and sinners?

LUKE V. 30.

But the Pharisees and their scribes began to murmur against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat with the publicans and sinners?

Incidentally we may first note here that whereas Matthew records that "the Pharisees," and Mark that "the Scribes of the Pharisees" were the speakers, Luke combines both traditions by mentioning "the Pharisees and their Scribes."

But we note in the next place the variations, (1) Mark, "Why doth *he* eat?"; (2) Matthew, "Why eateth *your Master*?"; (3) Luke, "Why do *ye* eat?"

It is possible that the Original Tradition was, "And the Scribes of the Pharisees said to the disciples, Why doth he eat (ἐσθίει) with the publicans and sinners?"

¹ Of course ὅτι ought not, in good Greek, to mean "why," but I cannot help believing that here, as well as in ix. 11 and ix. 28, Mark uses it so. The sense demands it, and in all three places the parallel passages in Matthew have "why" (τί, or διὰ τί).

This abrupt introduction of the reference to Jesus, as the mere implied subject of the verb, was removed or amended, in Mark, by inserting the introductory clause "when they saw that he ate, &c.," so as to prepare the way for the speech of the Pharisees; in Matthew, by the insertion of the subject "your Master," it being a frequent habit of Matthew to insert a subject where Mark omits one. But in the next place, the editor, or one of the editors, of the earliest Gospel (Mark's) inserted "drink," because, as a matter of fact, Jesus both ate and drank with sinners. Such an insertion as this is very common. Those who compare the Greek with the Hebrew Version of the Old Testament will find that many scribes are unwilling that any one should "eat" without "drinking" also; and accordingly (Robertson Smith, *Lectures on the Septuagint*, p. 90) sometimes a Hebrew scribe (1 Sam. i. 9), sometimes a Greek scribe (2 Sam. xii. 21) adds "drinking" to the textual "eating."

It is probable therefore that a new form of the Tradition would be, "Why doth he both eat and drink?" (ἐσθίει τε καὶ πίνει; comp. Luke xii. 45, ἐσθίειν τε καὶ πίνειν). Now it is easy to see, even in ordinary Greek characters, that ἐσθίετε, "he both eateth," is easily confused with ἐσθίετε, "ye eat." Let us also remember that the diphthongs in the Hellenistic writing were often sadly confused; so that as a matter of fact, in this present passage, D reads ἐσθίεται καὶ πίνεται, and a corrector in C has ἐσθίετε καὶ πίνεται, meaning to represent the 2nd pers. pl.; and this constant practice with D and other ancient MSS. is also found in early inscriptions; and hence a confusion between ἐσθίετε and one of the forms of the 2nd pers. pl. would be aided. When ἐσθίετε had once been corrupted into ἐσθίετε, it would be necessary to alter πίνει also into the 2nd pers. pl.; but, as the word καὶ follows πίνει in Luke's tradition, πινεικαὶ might easily be mistaken for πίνεται, a form of πινετε; and hence we are led to the conclusion that, without any arbitrary alteration of the Tradition, Luke might have found the reading ἐσθίετε καὶ πίνετε, and might have preferred it, as avoiding the abruptness which characterizes the tradition retained by Mark.¹

The next instance will contain less of the conjectural element, and will afford demonstrative evidence that Matthew has borrowed, not from Mark, but from some Common Tradition, probably Greek, from which Mark has also borrowed. It is taken from the Dis-

¹ This conjecture is inserted as being worthy of consideration; but it must not be forgotten that elsewhere Luke uses the second person where Matthew and Mark use the third.—See Mark ii. 19 and 24. In Isaiah ix. 2, "the people that sat in darkness *hath* seen a great light," the LXX. reads "see ye" (ἴδετε); and it would be interesting to enquire whether there are many other such instances in the LXX., and whether they can be explained by some error natural in translation.

course uttered by Jesus on the Mount of Olives, a short time before the Crucifixion, concerning the Last Days :

MARK XIII. 9, 10.

...they shall deliver you up to councils...and before governors and kings shall ye stand for my sake **for a testimony unto them** εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς). (10) **And unto all the nations** : (καὶ εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη) must the Gospel be first preached.

MATTHEW XXIV. 9, 14.

Then shall they deliver you up... (14) And this Gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole world **for a testimony to all the nations** (πᾶσιν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν).

So far, it would be a mere conjecture, though a probable conjecture, that the Original Tradition was :

YE SHALL STAND FOR MY SAKE FOR
A TESTIMONY UNTO THEM AND TO
ALL THE NATIONS MUST THE GOSPEL
BE PREACHED

—and that Matthew connected the words “for a testimony unto” with “nations,” while Mark connected them with the word “them,” and gave “nations” a different connection. But the parallel passage in Matthew, though it contains many similarities with that in Mark, does not follow Mark so closely as to make this conjecture by any means a certainty. Fortunately, however, we find another passage in Matthew x. 17–22, where *the whole of Mark's Discourse on the Mount of Olives is faithfully followed*, although, strange to say, it is assigned to *quite a different period in the life of Christ, viz. when He is for the first time sending out the Twelve Apostles* ; the close agreement of the two passages may be easily seen :

MARK XIII. 9–11.

(Discourse on the Mount of Olives.)

...they shall deliver you up to councils, and in synagogues shall ye be beaten ; and before governors and kings shall ye stand for my sake **for a testimony unto them** (10) **And unto all the nations** must the Gospel be first preached. (11) And when they lead you and deliver you up, &c.

MATTHEW X. 17–19.

(The Sending forth of the Twelve.)

...they will deliver you up to councils ; and in their synagogues they will scourge you ; (18) yea and before governors and kings shall ye be brought for my sake, **for a testimony to them and to the nations** (καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν). (19) But when they deliver you up, &c.

Can any Greek scholar, or can even any ordinary English reader, after comparing these passages, retain a particle of doubt that the words italicised above—“for a testimony unto them and unto all the nations”—represent an Original Tradition, variously interpreted by Mark and Matthew ?

Mark took the words “unto all the nations” with the following words, and interpreted the tradition thus : “Unto all the nations must the Gospel be first preached.”

Matthew has *two versions* of the Original Tradition, which he assigns to different periods in the life of Christ.

¹ The order of the Revised Version has been altered so as to correspond with the order of the Greek.

The word “nations” (ἔθνη) is translated by the Revisers “nations,” when preceded by “all the” ; when it is preceded by “the,” they render it “Gentiles.”

In the earlier of these (x. 18) he connects the words "to the nations" with the foregoing words; and as the subsequent words of the Tradition, "the Gospel must first be preached," now lose their meaning, he omits them.

In his later version (xxiv. 14) he retains the omitted words "the Gospel shall be preached;" but he seems to have connected the words of the Tradition thus: "for a testimony to them and to the nations shall the gospel be preached." But, in his later context, the words "to them" make no sense; and it becomes necessary to modify the sentence thus, "the Gospel shall be preached to the nations for a testimony to them," or, more shortly, "the Gospel shall be preached for a testimony to the nations," which is the interpretation he actually adopts.

In the following passage there is probably an interesting confusion between *πολύς*, many, and *πόλις*, a city. It is in the parable of the talents or pounds:—

MATTHEW XXV. 21, 23.

His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will set thee **over many things**...thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will set thee **over many things**.

LUKE XIX. 17, 19.

And he said unto him, Well done, thou good servant: because thou wast found faithful in a very few things, have thou authority **over ten cities**...Be thou also **over five cities**.

For "over" Matthew has *ἐπὶ*, but Luke *ἐπάνω*; but this peculiarity of Luke's style does not prevent us from recognizing that *ἐπὶ* was the original, just as *ὑπὸ* is the original in Mark iv. 21, "*under the bed*," Matthew v. 15, Luke xi. 33, "*under the bushel*," but is altered by Luke, in one of his two versions of the passage, into *ὑποκάτω*.

The Original Tradition was probably "over many things," *ΕΠΙΠΟΛΛΩΝ*; but, since *ι* meant "ten," this might easily be confused with *ΕΠΙΠΟΛΕΩΝ*, "over ten cities." Again, *ΕΠΙ* was spelt in the earliest MSS. indifferently *ΕΠΙ* or *ΕΠΕΙ*¹; and, since *Ε* meant "five," *ΕΠΕΙΠΟΛΛΩΝ* "over many things," might equally well be confused with *ΕΠΙΕΠΟΛΕΩΝ*, "over five cities."

It is possible that a somewhat similar confusion may explain the discrepancy between the following passages:—

MARK V. 20.

And he went his way and began to publish in **Decapolis** (*ἐν τῇ Δεκαπόλει*) how great things Jesus had done for him.

LUKE VIII. 39.

And he went his way publishing **throughout the whole city** (*καθ' ὅλην τὴν πόλιν*) how great things Jesus had done for him.

¹ An amusing instance of the variation in the spelling of *ἐπὶ* is to be found in the various interpretations of the first word of Irenæus' *Treatise against Heresies*. It was *επι* or *επει*: Epiphanius read *επι* and interpreted it "against"; the Latin translator read *επει* and interpreted it "since."

Now the word Decapolis means TEN CITY, and just as TEN CITY might be easily confused with THE CITY so might "Decapolis" be confused with "the city" in the following way. Deca-, meaning "ten," might be mistaken by an unlearned copyist for the numeral "ten," and might be denoted by the letter Ι : consequently ΕΝΘΗΔΕΚΑΠΟΛΕΙ would be written ΕΝΘΗΠΟΛΕΙ, which could be interpreted by an educated reader in no other way than as meaning ἐν τῇ πόλει, "in the city."¹

In the narrative of the Transfiguration, Matthew attributes to St. Peter an egotistic utterance not found in Mark and Luke, and explicable from confusion :—

MARK IX. 5.

And Peter answereth and said unto Jesus, Rabbi, it is good for us to be here, and **let us make** three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah.

MATTHEW XVII. 4.

And Peter answered and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here : **If thou wilt, I will make here** three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah.

LUKE IX. 33.

...Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, **and let us make** three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

The Original Tradition, preserved by Mark and Luke, was "let us make," ΠΟΙΗCΩΜΕΝ ; but this was wrongly interpreted in the Tradition which finds expression in Matthew's Gospel, as if it were in two words, ΠΟΙΗCΩ ΜΕΝ ; then the word ΜΕΝ, appearing to make no sense, was changed into its correlative ΔΕ, and ΠΟΙΗCΩ ΔΕ was easily changed (and the more easily because there is ΩΔΕ in the preceding line) into ΠΟΙΗCΩ ΩΔΕ, *i.e.* "I will make here." The intolerable egotism of this reading—"I will make"—forced the Editor of this Gospel to insert at least the qualification "if thou wilt" ; and hence the present erroneous version of Matthew.

These specimens of certain or probable confusion of the Original Tradition shall be concluded by one of greater importance, which the writer can offer only as a conjecture, and must needs offer with the knowledge that many learned scholars have declared that the day of conjectures, unsupported by evidence of MSS., is now passed as regards the criticism of the New Testament. And so it probably is, as regards all the other books of the New Testament ; but the peculiar advantages afforded by three independent narratives derived from one Common Tradition have been as yet so little utilized that this dictum does not hold good concerning the Synoptic Gospels, or rather concerning the Original Tradition from which the Synoptic Gospels have jointly borrowed.

The passage in question is taken from Luke's account of the Mission of the Seventy (x. 4, 5) :—"Carry no purse, no wallet, no

¹ Even if the confusion did not arise in this way, it seems probable that there is a confusion of some kind, and that πόλις was separated from δέκα by some corruption that points to a Greek Original.

shoes, and salute no man by the way" (μὴ βαστάζετε βαλλάντιον μὴ πήραν, μὴ ὑποδήματα, καὶ μηδὲνα κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ἀσπάζεσθε).

Now in the first place we note that Luke's account of the Mission of the Seventy contains *many sayings which Matthew sets down under the Mission of the Twelve*. For example Luke inserts (x. 2) "The harvest truly is plenteous &c." (Matthew ix. 37, 38); Luke inserts (x. 3) "Behold I send you forth as sheep, &c." (Matthew x. 16); Luke inserts (x. 5, 6) the precept to pronounce a blessing on a house, if there be in it any "son of peace," or, as Matthew expresses it, "any one worthy," (Matthew, x. 11, 12, 13); Luke inserts (x. 9, 11) the precept to proclaim "The kingdom of God is at hand" (Matthew x. 7); Luke inserts (x. 12), "I say unto you that it shall be more tolerable for Sodom, &c." (Matthew x. 15). Indeed, comparing Matthew x. 9—15 with Luke ix. 3—5 (both of which passages describe the Mission of the Twelve), we may almost say that *whatever Luke has omitted from Matthew's tradition, under the heading of the Mission of the Twelve, he has inserted under the heading of the Mission of the Seventy*.¹ But there is one important exception: Matthew's account of the Mission of the Twelve contains a precept to "salute" a house on entering it; Luke, in his Mission of the Twelve, omits it, and yet does not insert it (not at least in the same words) in our present version of the Mission of the Seventy.

One more point of importance needs to be noted before we proceed to our conjecture. As to the precept of Jesus to the Apostles to take nothing with them on their journey, there seems to have been some difference of interpretation in the times of our Evangelists—some having made an exception in favour of "a staff," as Mark does; others, as Luke, making no exception; others, as Matthew, endeavouring to dissipate the difficulty by substituting, for the word "take," another word "procure," as if the precept did not forbid taking with one what one had, but only forbade *procuring anything expressly for the journey*:

MARK VI. 8.
...that they should **take**
(αἶρωσιν) nothing **for**
their journey, save a
staff only; no bread, no
wallet, no money (Gr. brass)
in their purse.

MATTHEW X. 9, 10.
Get you (κτήσησθε) no
gold, nor silver, nor brass
for your purses (ζῶνας),
no wallet **for your jour-**
ney, &c.

LUKE IX. 3.
Take (αἶρετε) nothing **for**
your journey, neither
staff, nor wallet, nor bread,
nor money (Gr. silver).

It will be observed, however, that, in spite of other differences, the Synoptists all agree in connecting the precept of the Lord as to the wallet, &c. *with the words "for the journey"* (Matthew and Mark, εἰς ὁδὸν: Luke, εἰς τὴν ὁδὸν).

¹ Luke omits in ix. 3 the mention of "gold" and "brass" for the "purses," and he does not *in the same words* supply the omission in x. 4, but he does so *virtually*, by adding "Carry not purse."

We now return to the passage under discussion (Luke x. 4, 5), which we will arrange in the order of the Greek; we will also substitute the word "journey" for "way," so as to be uniform with the translation in the last paragraph; and we will place immediately after it the words that follow:—

CARRY NO PURSE NO WALLET
NO SHOES AND NO ONE ON THE
JOURNEY SALUTE BUT INTO WHAT-
SOEVER HOUSE YE ENTER.

As to the "purse," we can now perhaps explain Luke's insertion of it, for we find that Matthew, x. 9, makes mention of "purses" although the Greek word is different; and we have seen that, *whatever Luke in the Mission of the Twelve omits from Matthew's Tradition, he inserts in the Mission of the Seventy*. But where, in Luke's Mission of the Seventy can we find Matthew's precept to "salute" the house? And where, in Luke's Mission of the Seventy can we find the precept to "take nothing" connected with the words "for" or "on" the "journey"? Since he thinks it necessary to repeat, in the Mission of the Seventy, the instructions about the "wallet" and "sandals" given to the Twelve, it seems strange that he should omit the qualifying words "for the journey"!

Even the English reader will probably perceive that if, in the second line, "no one" could be changed into "nothing," (in other words, if ΜΗΔΕΝΑ could be changed into ΜΗΔΕΝ) and if "but" could be transposed (which in Greek involves the transposition of a single letter Δ) all would become clear, and we should have—

CARRY NO PURSE NO WALLET
NO SHOES AND NOTHING ON
THE JOURNEY BUT SALUTE
WHATSOEVER HOUSE YE
ENTER INTO.

Undoubtedly there is some little roughness in this reading; the word "and," before "nothing," is unnecessary and weak; and we should naturally expect rather "carry no purse, no wallet, no shoes—nothing on the journey;" also ἀσπάσθησθε would have to be altered to ἀσπάσασθε; and the order of words, ἀσπάσασθε δ' εἰς ἣν ἂν εἰσέλθῃτε οἰκίαν,—though partly justified by Luke xxiv. 1, φέρουσαι ἃ ἠτοίμασαν ἀρώματα, and John vi. 14, ἰδόντες δ' ἰποίησε σημεῖον,—is not so usual, or so smooth, as that in Luke's text, which is also found in Luke x. 8 and 10. But the reader must carefully observe that we are not attempting to *emend Luke*, but to *restore the text of some Tradition from which Luke undoubtedly borrowed, and which is identical with many parts of Matthew*; and it is quite possible to demonstrate, by comparison with Matthew, that this Tradition has

been corrupted *in some way, and at some time*, without being able to show the precise time or way in which the corruption took place, whether orally or through documents; and whether it was erroneously interpreted by Luke, or by preceding editors, or by Luke in conjunction with others. In the course of such a transmission many misunderstandings and alterations might easily occur, and especially if there was a tendency to introduce slight changes into a Mission narrative, with the view of showing that it did not refer to the Mission of the Twelve, but to the Mission of some other body. And that some corruption of this kind has here caused Luke to diverge from the correct tradition we maintain to be absolutely demonstrable by a comparison of the text of Luke and Matthew in the light of the considerations above alleged:—

LUKE X. 4, 5.

Carry no(t) purse, no(t) wallet, no(t) shoes; and salute no man on the journey. And into whatsoever house ye shall enter, first say, Peace be to this house. And if a son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon him (*more probably* “upon it”); but if not, it shall turn to you again.

MATTHEW X.

Get you no gold...in your purses, no wallet for (the) journey...nor shoes. And into whatsoever city or village ye shall enter, search out who in it is worthy...And as ye enter into the house salute it. And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it; but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

Here we have to consider these facts:—

1. The precept “not to salute people by the way” is well fitted for Gehazi in extreme haste, but not fitted for disciples of Jesus going forth to carry a Gospel of conciliation through Galilee. There are no indications of any such precept in the Mission of the Twelve; and there seems still less reason for it in the Mission of the Seventy, who, being more numerous, may reasonably be supposed to have a less onerous task, and more time for the performance of it.

2. The precept is quite contrary to the implied precept in Matthew v. 47: “If ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others?”—which implies that the disciples of Jesus were bound to “salute” strangers as well as friends.

3. Sanctus Ephraemus(ed. Moesinger, p. 92)—who is supposed to have used the early Harmony of the Gospels composed by Tatian—reads, “Into whatsoever house ye enter, first *salute the house*.” This *might* have arisen from a blending of Luke with Matthew;¹ but the quotation is valuable as showing how natural it is to interchange the expressions “Salute the house,” and “Peace be to the house.” Supposing that an editor found the tradition already corrupted into “Salute no one by the way, and into whatsoever house

¹ The Commentary of Sanctus Ephraemus contains what may be called “layers” of commentaries, written by different commentators, who used different texts; and very erroneous inferences may be easily drawn from a cursory, or even a prolonged but unintelligent perusal of this book.

ye enter, salute the house," it is obvious that he would be tempted to avoid tautology by substituting, for the latter "salute," its equivalent, "Peace be to this house."

4. The word "salute" is rare in the Gospels, occurring only twice in Matthew, viz. v. 47 and here; and only twice in Luke, viz. i. 40 and here. It is therefore extremely unlikely that, in a tradition in which the two Evangelists closely resemble each other, they should both use this rare word, but with a variation of *context which gives the passage two totally different meanings*, whereas a slight remodelling of the context would make the meanings the same.

Besides the restoration of the true Original of this particular passage, other far more important consequences may follow, if it be recognized that Matthew's Mission of the Twelve contains two distinct Traditions, one of which closely resembles Mark, and is considered by Luke to refer to the Twelve, while the other is omitted by Mark, and referred by Luke to the Mission of the Seventy.

These specimens of the Confusion of the Original Tradition in the Synoptic Gospels are but a few out of a very large collection, which the writer hopes in due course to publish in such a form as to be intelligible to the general reader without ceasing to be useful to the student of the Greek Testament. There is no ancient document in existence for the elucidation of which so little has been done, as that venerable Greek Tradition of the words and deeds of Christ which is embedded in the Synoptic Gospels. For the rest of the New Testament the days of emendation, unsupported by MSS., may possibly be past; for this portion of it they are only beginning.

EDWIN A. ABBOTT.

32, ABBEY ROAD, N.W.,
June 4, 1884.

THE COMMON TRADITION

OF THE

SYNOPTIC GOSPELS.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

I. 1-8

1 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God.

2 Even...

Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,

Who shall prepare thy way.

(But the words "Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, who shall prepare thy way" are found in Matthew xi. 10 and Luke vii. 27).

4 ...came, who baptized [?]...and...

5 And...all (they of Jerusalem)...

6 And...was...and did eat (Gr. *eating*)...

7 And he preached,...stoop down and (Gr. stooping down)...

8 ...but [? ?]...

1 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, ¹ the Son of God.

2 Even as it is written ² in **Isaiah the prophet,**

Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,

Who shall prepare thy way ;

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness,

Make ye ready the way of the Lord,

Make his paths straight ;

4 **John** came, who baptized in the wilderness and preached the baptism [?] of repentance unto remission of sins.

5 And there **went out** unto him **all the country** of Judæa, and all they of Jerusalem ; and they were **baptized of him** in the river Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and *had* a leathern girdle about his loins, and did eat locusts and wild honey.

7 And he preached, saying, There cometh after me **he that is mightier than I**, the latchet of **whose shoes I am not** ³ **worthy** to stoop down and unloose.

8 **I baptized you** ⁴ **with water** ; but **he shall baptize you** ⁴ **with the** ⁵ **Holy Ghost.**

¹ Some ancient authorities omit *the Son of God.*

² Some ancient authorities read *in the prophets.*

³ Gr. *sufficient.*

⁴ Or, *in.*

⁵ Or, *Holy Spirit* : and so throughout this book.

Mark i. 8, W. & H. omit the Greek preposition in both cases.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

III. 1-6, 11-12.

1 And in those days cometh **John the Baptist** [?], **preaching in the wilderness** of Judæa, saying,

2 **Repent** ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of ¹ by **Isaiah the prophet**, saying,
The voice of one crying in the wilderness,

Make ye ready the way of the Lord,

Make his paths straight.

4 Now John himself had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his food was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then **went out** unto him Jerusalem, and **all** [?] Judæa, and **all** [?] the **region** round about Jordan;

6 And they were **baptized of him** in the river Jordan, confessing their sins.

11 I indeed **baptize you** ² with **water** unto repentance: but **he that cometh** after me is **mightier than I**, whose **shoes I am not** ³ **worthy** to bear: **he shall baptize you** ² with the **Holy Ghost** and *with fire*:

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his threshing-floor; and he will gather his wheat into the garner, but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.

¹ Or, through. ² Or, in. ³ Gr. sufficient.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

III. 1-4, 7, 15-17.

1 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judæa, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of the region of Ituræa and Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene,

2 In the high-priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas, the word of God came unto **John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness**.

3 And he came into **all the region** round about Jordan, **preaching** the **baptism** [?] of **repentance** unto remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of **Isaiah the prophet**,
The voice of one crying in the wilderness,

Make ye ready the way of the Lord,

Make his paths straight.

7 He said therefore to the multitudes that **went out** to be **baptized of him**, Ye offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men reasoned in their hearts concerning John, whether haply he were the Christ;

16 John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed **baptize you** with **water**; but there **cometh he that is mightier than I**, the latchet of whose shoes I am not ¹ **worthy** to unloose: **he shall baptize you** ² with the **Holy Ghost** and *with fire*:

17 Whose fan is in his hand, thoroughly to cleanse his threshing-floor, and to gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.

¹ Gr. sufficient.

² Or, in.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

9 And...in those days...came...Nazareth...and...in (Gr. into)...

10 And...out of...rent asunder...

12 ...straightway...driveth him forth...

13 ...he was...the wilderness[?]...Satan; and he was with the wild beasts...the (angels)...

14 ... after that...came...the gospel of God, and saying (Gr. that)

15 The time is fulfilled and...of God...and believe in the gospel.

16 ...passing along...of Simon...in...

17 ...to become...

18 And...

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

I. 9-11.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that **Jesus** came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was **baptized** of John ¹ in the Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw **the heavens** rent asunder, and the **Spirit** as a **dove descending** upon him:

11 And a **voice** came out of the **heavens**, Thou art **my beloved Son**, in thee **I** am well pleased.

I. 12-13.

12 And straightway **the Spirit** driveth him forth into **the wilderness**,

13 And he was in the wilderness **forty days tempted** of Satan; and he was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

I. 14-15.

14 Now after that John was delivered up, **Jesus** came **into Galilee**, preaching the gospel of God, and saying,

15 The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe in the gospel.

I. 16-20.

16 And passing along **by the sea** of Galilee, **he saw Simon** and Andrew the brother of Simon casting a net in the sea: for they were **fishers**.

17 And **Jesus** said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of **men**.

18 And straightway they **left** the nets, and **followed him**.

¹ Gr. into.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

III. 13, 16-17.

13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to the Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

16 And **Jesus**, when he was **baptized**, went up straightway from the water: and lo, **the heavens** were opened ¹unto him, and he saw the **Spirit** of God **descending** as a dove, and coming upon him;

17 And lo, a voice out of the heavens, saying, ²This is **my beloved Son**, in whom **I am well pleased**.

IV. 1-2, 11.

1 Then was Jesus led up of the **Spirit** into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted **forty days** and forty nights, he afterward hungered.

11 Then the devil leaveth him; and behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

IV. 12, 17.

12 Now when he heard that John was delivered up, he withdrew **into Galilee**:

17 From that time began **Jesus** to preach, and to say, Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

IV. 18-22.

18 And walking **by the** sea of Galilee, **he saw** two brethren, **Simon** who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were **fishers**.

19 And he saith unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you fishers of **men**.

20 And they straightway **left** the nets, and **followed him**.

¹ Some ancient authorities omit *unto him*.

² Or, *This is my Son; my beloved in whom I am well pleased*. See ch. xii. 13.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

III. 21-22.

21 Now it came to pass, when all the people were baptized, that, **Jesus** also having been **baptized**, and praying, **the heaven** was opened,

22 And the Holy **Ghost** descended in a bodily form, as a **dove**, upon him, and a voice came out of **heaven**, Thou art **my beloved Son**; in thee **I am well pleased**.

IV. 1-2, 13.

1 And Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan, and was led ¹by the **Spirit** in the wilderness during **forty days**, being tempted of the devil.

2 And he did eat nothing in those days: and when they were completed, he hungered.

13 And when the devil had completed every temptation, he departed from him ²for a season.

IV. 14-15.

14 And **Jesus** returned in the power of the Spirit **into Galilee**: and a fame went out concerning him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

V. 1-2, 9-11.

1 Now it came to pass, while the multitude pressed upon him and heard the word of God, that he was standing **by the lake** of Gennesaret;

2 And **he saw** two boats standing by the lake: but the **fishermen** had gone out of them, and were washing their **nets**.

9 For he was amazed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken;

¹ Or, *in*.

² Or, *until*.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

19 ...a little further ..who also were...

20 ...Zebedee in...with the hired servants and went after...

21 ... they-go-into ... straightway ... he entered into the synagogue and taught.

23 ...straightway...their

24 Saying...

25 ...out of...

26 ...unclean spirit tearing...and crying...out of...

27 ...insomuch that they questioned among themselves...is...a new teaching! with...even ..obey him.

28 ...the report...went...straightway everywhere...all...of Galilee.

29 ...straightway when they were come out of...and Andrew with James and John.

30 ...lay...straightway they tell...

Mk. i. 21, Gr. *they-go-into into*.

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

I. 16-20.

19 And going on a little further, he saw **James the son of Zebedee, and John** his brother, who also were in the boat mending the **nets**.20 And straightway he called them : and they left their father Zebedee in **the boat** with the hired servants, and went after him.

I. 21-28.

21 And they go **into Capernaum**; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue and taught.22 **And they were astonished at his teaching**; for **he taught them** as having **authority**, and not as the scribes.

23 And straightway there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

24 Saying, What have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked ¹him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.26 And the unclean spirit, ²tearing him and crying with a loud voice, came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What is this? a new teaching! with authority he commandeth even the unclean spirits, and they obey him.

28 And the report of him went out straightway everywhere into all the region of Galilee round about.

I. 29-31.

29 And straightway, ³when they were come out of the synagogue, they **came into the house** of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.30 Now Simon's **wife's mother** lay sick of a **fever**; and straightway they tell him of her :¹ Or, *it*.² Or, *convulsing*.³ Some ancient authorities read *when he was come out of the synagogue, he came, &c.*

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

IV. 18-22.

21 And going on from thence he saw other two brethren, ¹**James the son of Zebedee, and John** his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their **nets**; and he called them.

22 And they straightway left **the boat** and their father, and followed him.

IV. 12-13.

12 Now when he heard that John was delivered up, he withdrew into Galilee;
13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in **Capernaum**, which is by the sea, in the borders of Zebulun and Naphtali:

VII. 28-29.

28 **And** it came to pass, when Jesus ended these words, the multitudes

were astonished at his teaching:

29 **For he taught them as one having authority**, and not as their scribes.

VIII. 14-15.

14 And when Jesus was **come into** Peter's **house**, he saw his **wife's mother** lying sick of a fever.

¹ Or, *Jacob*: and so elsewhere.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

V. 1-2, 9-11.

10 And so were also **James and John**, sons of **Zebedee**, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto **Simon**, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt ¹**catch men**.

11 And when they had brought their boats to land, they **left all, and followed him**.

IV. 31-37.

31 And he came down to **Capernaum**, a city of Galilee. And **he was teaching them** on the sabbath day:

32 **And they were astonished at his teaching**; for his word was with **authority**.

33 And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean ²devil; and he cried out with a loud voice,

34 ³Ah! what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the ²devil had thrown him down in the midst, he came out of him, having done him no hurt.

36 And amazement came upon all, and they spake together, one with another, saying, What is ⁴this word? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirit., and they come out.
37 And there went forth a rumour concerning him into every place of the region round about.

IV. 38-39.

38 And he rose up from the synagogue, and **entered into the house** of Simon. And Simon's **wife's mother** was holden with a great **fever**; and they besought him for her.

¹ Gr. *take alive*.

² Gr. *demon*.

³ Or, *Let alone*.

⁴ Or, *this word, that with authority...come out?*

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

31 ...he came and took...and raised her up...

32 ...when...they brought...all that were [?] sick and them-that-were...

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 ...many...suffered...the devils...

35 And in the morning a great while before day, he rose up and...and departed...and there prayed.

36 ...Simon and they that were with him followed after...

37 ...they found...and say unto him (Gr. that) all...thee.

38 And he saith...Let us go elsewhere into the next towns, that I may preach there also ; for to...came I forth.

39 ...he went...throughout (Gr. into) ...casting out (Gr. the) devils.

40 And there cometh...him, beseeching him and kneeling down to-him and ... (Gr. that)...

41 ...being moved with compassion... and...

Mk. i. 40, W. & H. beseeching him and kneeling down saying unto him.

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

I. 29-31.

31 **And** he came and took her by the hand, and raised **her** up ; **and** the **fever left her**, and **she ministered** unto them.

I. 32-34.

32 **And** at even, when the sun did set, they brought **unto him** all that were sick, and them that were ¹ possessed with devils.

33 **And** all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 **And he healed** many that were sick with divers diseases, **and cast out** many ² devils ; and he suffered not the ² devils to speak, because they knew him³.

I. 35-39.

35 **And** in the morning, a great while before day, he rose up and went out, and departed into a desert place, and there prayed.

36 **And** Simon and they that were with him followed after him ;

37 **And** they found him, and say unto him, All are seeking thee.

38 **And** he saith unto them, Let us go elsewhere into the next towns, that I may preach there also ; for to this end came I forth.

39 **And** he went into their **synagogues** throughout all **Galilee** **preaching** and casting out ² devils.

I. 40-45.

40 **And** there cometh to him a **leper**, beseeching him, ⁴ and kneeling down to him, and **saying** unto him, **If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.**

41 **And** being moved with compassion, **he stretched forth his hand, and touched him**, and **saith** unto him, **I will ; be thou made clean.**

¹ Or, *demoniacs*.

² Gr. *demons*.

³ Many ancient authorities add *to be Christ*. See Luke iv. 41.

⁴ Some ancient authorities omit *and kneeling down to him*.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

VIII. 14-15.

15 **And** he touched **her** hand, **and** the fever left **her**; and she arose, and ministered unto him.

VIII. 16-17.

16 **And** when even was come, they brought unto him many ¹possessed with devils: **and** he cast out the spirits with a word, and **healed** all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken ²by Isaiah the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our diseases.

IV. 23.

23 **And** ³Jesus went about in all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues and **preaching** the ⁴gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of disease and all manner of sickness among the people.

VIII. 1-4.

1 **And** when he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 **And** behold, there came to him a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. **And** he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou made clean.

¹ Or, *demoniacs*.² Or, *through*.³ Some ancient authorities read *he*.⁴ Or, *good tidings*: and so elsewhere.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

IV. 38-39.

39 **And** he stood over **her**, and rebuked the fever; **and** it left **her**: and immediately she rose up and ministered unto them.

IV. 40-41.

40 **And** when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and **healed** them.

41 **And** ¹devils **also** came out from many, crying out, and saying, Thou art the Son of God. **And** rebuking them, he suffered them not to speak, because they knew that he was the Christ.

IV. 42-44.

42 **And** when it was day, he came out and went into a desert place: and the multitudes sought after him, and came unto him, and would have stayed him, that he should not go from them.

43 **But** he said unto them, I must preach the ²good tidings of the kingdom of God to the other cities also; for therefore was I sent.

44 **And** he was **preaching** in the synagogues of ³Galilee.

V. 12-16.

12 **And** it came to pass, while he was in one of the cities, behold, a man full of leprosy; and when he saw Jesus, he fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 **And** he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou made clean.

¹ Gr. *demons*.² Or, *gospel*.³ Very many ancient authorities read *Judea*.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

42 ...and...

43 And he strictly charged him and straightway sent him out.

44 ...nothing...the-things-which...

45 ...he went out and began to publish it much, and to spread abroad...insomuch that Jesus (Gr. he) could no more openly enter into a city, but...without in...places...to him from every quarter.

1 ...again...Capernaum after some-days, it was noised (Gr. it was heard) that he was in the house.

2 And many were gathered together, so that there was no longer room *for them*, no, not even about the door: and he spake the word unto them.

3 ...they come...borne of four.

4 ...when-they-could...come-nigh unto him they uncovered the roof where he was, and when-they-had-broken-it-up, they let down the bed whereon the sick of the palsy lay.

5 ...saith...

6 But...there and...hearts,

7 ...thus...one...

Mark ii. 4, W. & H. *bring nigh*.

Mark ii. 5, Matt. ix. 2, W. & H. *are being forgiven*.

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

I. 40-45.

42 **And straightway the leprosy** departed from **him**, and he was made clean.

43 And he ¹strictly charged him, and straightway sent him out,

44 **And saith unto him**, See thou **say** nothing to **any man**: **but** go thy way, **shew thyself to the priest**, and **offer** for thy cleansing the things which **Moses commanded**, for a **testimony unto them**.

45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to spread abroad the ²matter, insomuch that ³Jesus could no more openly enter into ⁴a city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

II. 1-12.

1 And when he entered again into Capernaum after some days, it was noised that he was ⁵in the house.

2 And many were gathered together, so that there was no longer room *for them*, no, not even about the door: and he spake the word unto them.

3 **And they come**, **bringing** unto him a man **sick of the palsy**, borne of four.

4 And when they could not ⁶come nigh unto him for the crowd, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed whereon the sick of the palsy lay.

5 **And Jesus seeing their faith** saith unto the sick of the palsy, ⁷Son, **thy sins are forgiven**.

6 But there were certain of the **scribes** sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth **this** man thus speak? he **blasphemeth**: who can forgive sins but one, *even God*?

¹ Or, *sternly*.

² Gr. *word*.

³ Gr. *he*.

⁴ Or, *the city*.

⁵ Or, *at home*.

⁶ Many ancient authorities read *bring him unto him*.

⁷ Gr. *Child*

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

VIII. 1-4.

And straightway his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

IX. 1-8.

1 And he entered into a boat, and crossed over, and came into his own city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man, sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy, ¹Son, be of good cheer; thy sins are forgiven.

3 And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

¹ Gr. Child.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

v. 12-16.

And straightway the leprosy departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go thy way, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went abroad the report concerning him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed of their infirmities.

16 But he withdrew himself in the deserts, and prayed.

v. 17-26.

17 And it came to pass on one of those days, that he was teaching; and there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every village of Galilee and Judæa and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was with him ¹to heal.

18 And behold, men bring on a bed a man that was palsied: and they sought to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And not finding by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went up to the housetop, and let him down through the tiles with his couch into the midst before Jesus.

20 And seeing their faith, he said, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God alone?

¹ Gr. that he should heal. Many ancient authorities read that he should heal them.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

8 ...straightway...in his spirit that...
so...within...saith...these-things...

9 to-the sick-of-the-palsy...and take-
up thy bed...walk.

11 ...bed (Gr. the bed)...

12 ... and straightway ... the bed ...
(went) forth before them (Gr. omits
them) all; insomuch-that...never...on-
this-fashion (Gr. thus).

13 ...again by the sea side; and all the
multitude resorted unto him, and he-
taught them.

14 ...the son of Alphæus...

15 ...for there-were many, and they-
followed him.

16 ...of-the...that he was eating with
the sinners and publicans...

Mark ii. 9, Matt. ix. 5, W. & H. are being
forgiven.

Mark ii. 16, W. & H. publicans and sinners.

Mark ii. 16, Gr. drinketh with the publicans
and sinners.

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

II. 1-12.

8 And straightway **Jesus**, perceiving
in his spirit that they so reasoned with-
in **themselves**, saith unto them, **Why**
reason ye these things **in your hearts?**

9 **Whether is easier, to say to the**
sick of the palsy, **Thy sins are for-**
given; or to say, Arise, and take
up thy bed, and walk?

10 **But that ye may know that the**
Son of man hath ¹**power on earth**
to forgive sins (he saith to the sick
of the **palsy**),

11 I say unto thee, **Arise, take up**
thy bed, and go unto thy house.

12 **And** he arose, and straightway took
up the bed, and **went** forth before
them all; insomuch that they were
all amazed, **and glorified God**, say-
ing, We never saw it on this fashion.

II. 13-17.

13 And he went forth again by the sea
side; and all the multitude resorted
unto him, and he taught them.

14 **And** as he passed by, he saw Levi
the son of Alphæus **sitting at the**
place of toll, and he saith unto him,
Follow me. And he arose and
followed him.

15 **And** it came to pass, that he was
sitting at meat **in his house, and**
many ²**publicans and sinners sat**
down with Jesus and his disciples: for
there were many, and they followed
him.

16 **And the scribes** ³**of the Pharisees,**
when they saw that he was eating with
the sinners and publicans, **said unto**
his disciples, (Gr. that) ⁴**He eateth**
⁵**and drinketh with publicans and**
sinners.

¹ Or, authority.

² See marginal note on Matt. v. 46.

³ Some ancient authorities read *and the*
Pharisees.

⁴ Or, How is it that he eateth...sinners?

⁵ Some ancient authorities omit *and drinketh.*

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

IX. 1-8.

4 And **Jesus**¹ knowing **their** thoughts said, **Wherefore** think ye evil in **your** hearts ?

5 For **whether** is easier, to say, **Thy** sins are forgiven ; or to say, **Arise**, and walk ?

6 But that ye may know that the **Son of man** hath² power on earth to forgive sins (then saith he to the sick of the **palsy**), **Arise**, and take up thy bed, and go unto thy house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw it, they were afraid, and glorified God, which had given such² power unto men.

IX. 9-13.

9 And as Jesus passed by from thence, he saw a man, called Matthew, sitting at the place of toll : and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 And it came to pass, as he³ sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with Jesus and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your⁴ Master with the publicans and sinners ?

¹ Many ancient authorities read *seeing*.

² Or, *authority*.

³ Gr. *reclined* : and so always.

⁴ Or, *Teacher*.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

V. 17-26.

22 But **Jesus** perceiving **their** reasonings, answered and said unto them, ¹What reason ye in **your** hearts ?

23 **Whether** is easier, to say, **Thy** sins are forgiven thee ; or to say, **Arise** and walk ?

24 But that ye may know that the **Son of man** hath² power on earth to forgive sins (he said unto him that was palsied), I say unto thee, **Arise**, and take up thy couch, and go unto thy house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his house, glorifying God.

26 And amazement took hold on all, and they glorified God ; and they were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to-day.

V. 27-32.

27 And after these things he went forth, and beheld a publican, named Levi, sitting at the place of toll, and said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he forsook all, and rose up and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his house : and there was a great multitude of publicans and of others that were sitting at meat with them.

30 And³ the Pharisees and their scribes murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with the publicans and sinners ?

¹ Or, *Why*.

² Or, *authority*.

³ Or, *the Pharisees and the scribes among them*.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

17 ... he saith...

18 And...and the Pharisees were fasting: and...and...John's disciples...disciples...

19 ...as long as they have the bridegroom with them they cannot fast.

21 ...seweth (Gr. seweth-on on)...

23 And...

Luke vi. 1, Gr. through cornfields.

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

II. 13-17.

17 And when Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, **They that are** ¹whole have no need of a physician, but **they that are sick**: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.

II. 18-22.

18 And **John's disciples** and the Pharisees were fasting: and they come and say unto **him**, Why do John's disciples and the disciples of the **Pharisees fast**, but **thy** disciples fast not?

19 And **Jesus said** unto them, **Can the sons of the bride-chamber** fast, while **the bridegroom is with them?** as long as they have the bridegroom with them they cannot fast.

20 **But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then will they fast** in that day.

21 **No man seweth a piece of undressed cloth on an old garment**: else that which should fill it up taketh from it, the new from the old, and a worse rent is made.

22 And **no man putteth new wine into old** ²**wine-skins**: *else the wine will burst the skins, and the wine perisheth, and the skins: but *they* **put new wine into fresh wine-skins.**

II. 23-28.

23 And it came to pass, that he was going on the sabbath day through the cornfields; and **his disciples**

¹ Gr. strong.² That is, skins used as bottles.

St. Matthew.
[Passages parallel to Mark.]

IX. 9-13.

12 But when he heard it, **he said, They that are**¹**whole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick.**

13 But go ye and learn what *this* meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice: for I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.

IX. 14-17.

14 Then come to **him the disciples of John**, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast ²oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And **Jesus said unto them, Can the sons of the bride-chamber mourn**, as long as the bridegroom is with them?

but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then will they fast.

16 And **no man putteth a piece of undressed cloth upon an old garment**; for that which should fill it up taketh from the garment, and a worse rent is made.

17 Neither do *men* put new wine into old ³wine-skins: *else the skins burst, and the wine is spilled, and the skins perish: but they put new wine into fresh wine-skins and both are preserved.

XII. 1-8.

1 At that season **Jesus went on the sabbath day through the cornfields**; and **his disciples** were an hungred,

¹ Gr. *strong*.

² Some ancient authorities omit *oft*.

³ That is, *skins used as bottles*.

St. Luke.
[Passages parallel to Mark.]

V. 27-32.

31 And **Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole have no need of a physician; but they that are sick.**

32 I am **not come to call the righteous but sinners** to repentance.

V. 33-39.

33 And they said unto **him, The disciples of John fast often**, and make supplications; likewise **also the disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink.**

34 And **Jesus said unto them, Can ye make the sons of the bride-chamber fast**, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 **But the days will come; and when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, then will they fast** in those days.

36 And he spake also a parable unto them; **No man rendeth a piece from a new garment and putteth it upon an old garment**; else he will rend the new, and also the piece from the new will not agree with the old.

37 And **no man putteth new wine into old**¹**wine-skins; *else the new wine will burst the skins, and itself will be spilled, and the skins will perish.**

38 **But new wine must be put into fresh wine-skins.**

39 And no man having drunk old *wine* desireth new; for he saith, The old is ²good.

VI. 1-5.

1 Now it came to pass on a ³**sabbath**, that he was **going through the corn-fields; and his disciples plucked**

¹ That is, *skins used as bottles*.

² Many ancient authorities read *better*.

³ Many ancient authorities insert *second-first*.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

...as they went (Gr. to-make way)...

24 And...said...

25 ...he saith...he had need, and...

26 ...when Abiathar was high priest...
that-were with (Gr. being with)...27 ...The sabbath was made for man,
and not man for the sabbath.

28 So that...

1 ...again...

2 ...(heal) him...

3 And he saith...man...

Mark ii. 24, Luke vi. 2, Gr. has no preposition, Matt. xii. 2, Gr. *in sabbath* (omitting article).Mark iii. 2, Matt. xii. 10, Gr. has no preposition, Luke vi. 7, Gr. *in sabbath* (omitting article).Mark iii. 1, W. & H. *into synagogue*.Matt. xii. 2, Gr. *in sabbath*.Matt. xii. 10, Gr. *If it is lawful*.

Luke vi. 6-11; compare also Luke xiv. 1-6.

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

II. 23-28.

¹began, as they went, to **pluck the ears of corn**.24 And the **Pharisees** said unto him, Behold, why **do** they on *the **sabbath** day that **which is not lawful**?25 And he said unto **them**, **Did ye** never read what **David did**, when he had need, and **was an hungred**, he, and **they that were with him**?26 How **he entered into the house of God** when ²Abiathar was high priest, and did **eat the shewbread**, **which** it is **not lawful to eat save for the priests**, and gave also **to them** that were with **him**?27 And he **said** unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:28 So that **the Son of man is lord even of the sabbath**.

III. 1-6.

1 And he **entered again into the synagogue**; and there was a man there which had his **hand withered**.2 And they watched **him**, **whether** he would **heal him** on *the **sabbath** day; **that** they might **accuse him**.3 And he saith unto the man that had his hand withered, ³Stand forth.¹ Gr. *began to make their way plucking*.² Some ancient authorities read *in the days of Abiathar the high priest*.³ Gr. *Arise into the midst*.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XII. 1-8.

and began to **pluck ears of corn**, and to eat.

2 But the **Pharisees**, when they saw it, said unto him, Behold, thy disciples **do that which it is not lawful** to do upon the **sabbath**.

3 But he said unto **them**, **Have ye not read what David did**, when he was an **hungred**, and they that were with him;

4 How he **entered into the house of God**, and ¹did eat the **shewbread**, which it was **not lawful** for him to eat, neither for them that were with him, but only for the **priests**?

5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the **sabbath day** the priests in the temple **profane the sabbath**, and are **guiltless**?

6 But I **say** unto you, that ²one greater than the temple is here.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the **guiltless**.

8 For the **Son of man is lord of the sabbath**.

XII. 9-14.

9 And he departed thence, and **went into their synagogue**:

10 and behold, a man having a **withered hand**. And they asked him, saying, **Is it lawful** [?] to **heal on * the sabbath day**? that they might **accuse him**.

¹ Some ancient authorities read *they did eat*.

² Gr. a greater thing.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

VI. 1-5.

the **ears of corn**, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 But certain of the **Pharisees** said, Why do ye that **which it is not lawful** to do on * the **sabbath day**?

3 And Jesus answering **them** said, **Have ye not read even this**, what **David did**, when he was an **hungred**, he, and they that were with him;

4 How he **entered into the house of God**, and did take and eat the **shewbread**, and gave also to them that were with him; **which it is not lawful to eat save for the priests alone**?

5 And he **said** unto them,

The Son of man is lord of the sabbath.

VI. 6-11.

6 And it came to pass on another **sabbath**, that he **entered into the synagogue** and taught: and there was a man there, and his right **hand** was **withered**.

7 And the scribes and the Pharisees watched him, **whether** he would **heal on the sabbath**; that they might find how to **accuse him**.

8 But he knew their thoughts; and he said to the man that had his hand withered, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

4 And he saith... But they held their-peace.

5 ...with anger, being grieved at the hardening of their heart...

6 And...straightway with the Herodians ..took (Gr. gave)...

7 ...to the sea...from (Judæa),

8 ...from...and from Idumæa...about... a great multitude,...what great things he did (Gr. does)...

9 And he spake to his disciples that a little boat should wait on him because of the crowd, lest they should throng him:

10 For...many; insomuch that as many as had plagues pressed upon him that...

11 ...the ... whensoever they beheld him, fell down before him, and cried, saying (Gr. that), Thou art the Son of God.

12 ...much...

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

III. 1-6.

4 And he saith unto **them, Is it lawful on the sabbath day to do good, or to do harm? to save a life, or to kill?** But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved at the hardening of their heart, he saith unto the man, **Stretch forth thy hand.** And he stretched it forth: **and his hand was restored.**

6 And the Pharisees went out, and straightway with the Herodians took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

III. 7-12.

7 And Jesus with his disciples withdrew to the sea: **and a great multitude from Galilee followed: and from Judæa,**

8 **And from * Jerusalem,** and from Idumæa, and beyond Jordan, and about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, hearing ¹what great things he did, came unto **him.**

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a little boat should wait on him because of the crowd, lest they should throng him:

10 For he had **healed** many; insomuch that as many as had ²plagues ³pressed upon him that they might touch him.

11 And the unclean spirits, whensoever they beheld him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he charged them much that they should not make him known.

¹ Or, all the things that he did.

² Gr. scourges.

³ Gr. fell.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XII. 1-14.

11 And he said unto **them**, What man shall there be of you, that shall have one sheep, and if this fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out ?

12 How much then is a man of more value than a sheep ! Wherefore **it is lawful to do good on the sabbath day**.

13 Then saith he to the man, **Stretch forth thy hand**. And he stretched it forth ; and **it was restored whole**, as the other.

14 But the Pharisees went out, and took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

IV. 24-25.

24 And the report of him went forth into all Syria : and they brought unto **him** all that were sick, holden with divers diseases and torments, ¹ possessed with devils, and epileptic, and palsied ; and he **healed** them.

25 And there followed him **great** multitudes **from** Galilee and Decapolis and *** Jerusalem** and **Judæa** and **from** beyond Jordan.

XII. 15-17.

15 And Jesus perceiving *it* withdrew from thence : and many followed him ; and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him known :

17 That it might be fulfilled, &c.

¹ Or, *demoniacs*.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

VI. 1-11.

9 And Jesus said unto **them**, I ask you, **Is it lawful on the sabbath to do good, or to do harm ? to save a life, or to destroy it ?**

10 And he looked round about on them all, and said unto him, **Stretch forth thy hand**. And he *did so* ; and his hand **was restored**.

11 But they were filled with ¹madness ; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

VI. 17-19.

17 And he came down with them, and stood on a level place, and a great multitude of his disciples, and a **great** number of the people **from** all **Judæa** and *** Jerusalem**, and the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear **him**, and to be healed of their diseases :

18 And they that were troubled with unclean spirits were **healed**.

19 And all the multitude sought to touch him : for power came forth from him and healed *them* all.

¹ Or, *foolishness*.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

13 And he goeth up ... calleth...whom he-himself would : and they went unto him.

14 ...he appointed twelve that they might be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach.

15 And to have...devils.

16 ...he surnamed (Gr. he-set-upon S. the-name)...

17 ...of James ; and them he surnamed (Gr. he-set-upon them the-name) Boanerges, which is, Sons of Thunder :

19 And he cometh into a house.

20 And the multitude cometh together again so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his friends heard it, they went out to lay hold on him : for they said, (Gr. that) He is beside himself.

22 And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said (Gr. that) He hath...and (Gr. that)...

23 And he called them unto him and said...in parables, How can...

24 And if...that kingdom cannot stand.

25 ...if...that house will...be able ..

26 ...Satan hath risen...and...he cannot...but hath an end.

Mark iii. 14, 16, W. & H. adopt the readings of the Revisers' margin.

Matt. x. 2, W. & H. and James.

Mark iii. 22, Matt. xii. 24, Luke ix. 15, Gr. cast(eth) out the devils.

Luke ix. 17, 18, Gr. completely-divided.

Mark iii. 22 ; compare also Matt. ix. 32-34.

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

III. 13-19.

13 And he goeth up into the mountain, and * calleth unto him whom he himself would : and they went unto him.

14 And he appointed **twelve**, ¹that they might be with him, and that he might

15 send them forth to preach, and to have authority to cast out ²devils :

16 ³And **Simon** he surnamed **Peter** ;

17 And **James** the son of Zebedee, and **John** the brother of James ; and them he surnamed Boanerges, which is, Sons of thunder :

18 And **Andrew**, and **Philip**, and **Bartholomew**, and **Matthew**, and **Thomas**, and **James** the son of **Alphæus**, and **Thaddæus**, and **Simon** the ⁴Cananaean,

19 And **Judas Iscariot**, which also betrayed him.

III. 20-30.

20 And he cometh ⁵into a house. And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his friends heard it, they went out to lay hold on him : for they said, He is beside himself.

22 And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath **Beelzebub**, and, ⁶**By the prince of the** ⁷**devils casteth he out the** ⁷**devils.**

23 And he called them unto him, and said **unto them** in parables, How can **Satan** [?] cast out Satan ?

24 And if a **kingdom** be * **divided** against **itself**, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a **house** be divided against itself, that house will not be able to stand.

26 And if **Satan** [?] hath risen up against himself, and * **is divided**, he cannot **stand**, but hath an end.

¹ Some ancient authorities add *whom also he named apostles*. See Luke vi. 13.

² Gr. *demons*. ³ Some ancient authorities insert *and he appointed twelve*.

⁴ Or, *Zealot*. See Luke vi. 15 ; Acts i. 13.

⁵ Or, *home*. ⁶ Or, *In*. ⁷ Gr. *demons*.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

x. 1-5..., 7..., ...8...

1 And he *called unto him his **twelve** [?] disciples, and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of disease and all manner of sickness.

2 Now the names of the **twelve** [?] apostles are these: The first, **Simon**, who is called **Peter**, and **Andrew** his brother; **James** the son of Zebedee, and **John** his brother;

3 **Philip**, and **Bartholomew**; **Thomas**, and **Matthew** the publican; **James** the son of **Alphæus**, and **Thaddæus**;

4 **Simon** the ¹Cananæan, and **Judas Iscariot**, who also ²betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and charged them, saying...

7 And as ye go, preach,...

8 ...cast out devils...

xii. 22-32.

22 Then was brought unto him ³one possessed with a devil, blind and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the dumb man spake and saw.

23 And all the multitudes were amazed, and said, Is this the son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This man doth not cast out ⁴devils, but ⁵by Beelzebub the prince of the ⁴devils.

25 And knowing their thoughts he said unto them, Every kingdom *divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand: 26 And if Satan casteth out Satan, he *is divided against himself; how then shall his kingdom stand?

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

vi. 12-16.

12 And it came to pass in these days, that he went out into the mountain to pray; and he continued all night in prayer to God.

13 And when it was day, he *called his disciples: and he chose from them **twelve**, whom also he named apostles;

14 **Simon**, whom he also named **Peter**, and **Andrew** his brother, and **James** and **John**, and **Philip** and **Bartholomew**,

15 And **Matthew** and **Thomas**, and **James** the son of **Alphæus**, and **Simon** which was called the Zealot,

16 And **Judas** the ¹son of James, and **Judas Iscariot**, which was the traitor;

xi. 14-23.

14 And he was casting out a ²devil which was dumb. And it came to pass, when the ²devil was gone out, the dumb man spake; and the multitudes marvelled.

15 But some of them said, ³By Beelzebub the prince of the ⁴devils casteth he out ⁴devils.

16 And others, tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom *divided against itself is brought to desolation; ⁵and a house divided against a house falleth.

18 And if Satan also *is divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out ⁴devils ³by Beelzebub.

¹ Or, Zealot. See Luke vi. 15; Acts i. 13.

² Or, delivered him up: and so always

³ Or, a demoniac. ⁴ Gr. demons. ⁵ Or, in.

¹ Or, brother. See Jude 1.

² Gr. demon. ³ Or, In. ⁴ Gr. demons.

⁵ Or, and house falleth upon house.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

27 But no one (Gr. no one not)...

28 Verily...(Gr. that)...their (Gr. the) ...their (Gr. the)...wherewith soever they shall blaspheme.

29 ...hath...for (the age, *see note*)...but is guilty of an eternal sin.

30 ...He hath an unclean spirit.

31 And there come his...they sent unto him calling...

32 And...was sitting about him; and they say...

33 And he...saith...

34 ...looking round on...which sat round about...he saith...

Mark iii. 29 *not for the age*, Matt xiii. 32 *not...neither in this age nor...*Mark iii. 33, Matt. xii. 48, Luke viii. 21, Gr. *having answered*.Mark iii. 35, W. & H. omit *For*.Mark iii. 35, Gr. *that one is*.

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

III. 20-30.

27 But no one can **enter** into the house of **the strong man**, and spoil **his** goods, except he first bind the strong *man*; and then he will spoil his house.28 Verily I say unto you, All their sins **shall be forgiven unto the sons of men**, and their blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:29 **But** whosoever shall blaspheme against **the Holy Spirit** hath never **forgiveness**, but is guilty of an eternal sin:

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

III. 31-35.

31 And there come his **mother and his brethren**; and, standing without, they sent unto him, calling him.32 And a **multitude** was sitting about him; and they say unto **him**, Behold, **thy mother and thy brethren without** seek for **thee**.33 And he **answereth** them, and saith, Who is my mother and my brethren?34 And looking round on them which sat round about him, he saith, Behold, **my mother and my brethren!**35 For whosoever shall **do** the will of God, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XII. 22-32.

27 And if I ¹by Beelzebub cast out ²devils, ¹by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

28 But if I ¹by the Spirit of God cast out ²devils, then is the kingdom of God come upon you.

29 Or how can one **enter** into the house of **the strong man**, and spoil **his** goods except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

31 Therefore I say unto you, Every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven ³unto men; but the **blasphemy** against the Spirit shall not be forgiven.

32 And whosoever shall speak a word against **the Son of man**, it **shall be forgiven** him; but whosoever shall speak against **the Holy Spirit** it shall **not be forgiven** him, neither in this ⁴world, nor in that which is to come.

XII. 46-50.

46 While he was yet speaking to the **multitudes**, behold, his **mother** and his **brethren** stood without, seeking to speak to him.

47 ⁵And one said unto **him**, Behold, **thy mother** and **thy brethren** stand **without**, seeking to speak to thee.

48 But he **answered** and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold, **my mother** and **my brethren**!

50 For whosoever shall **do** the will of my Father which is in heaven, he is my brother, and sister, and mother.

¹ Or, *In*.² Gr. *demons*.³ Some ancient authorities read *unto you men*.⁴ Or, *age*.⁵ Some ancient authorities omit ver. 47.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XI. 14-23.

19 And if I ¹by Beelzebub cast out ²devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I by the finger of God cast out ²devils, then is the kingdom of God come upon you.

21 When **the strong man** fully armed guardeth his own court, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger than he shall **come** upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him his whole armour wherein he trusted, and divideth **his** spoils.

23 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

XII. 10.

10 And every one who shall speak a word against **the Son of man**, it **shall be forgiven** him; but unto him that **blasphemeth** against **the Holy Spirit** it shall **not be forgiven**.

VIII. 19-21.

19 And there came to him **his mother** and **brethren**, and they could not come at him for the **crowd**.

20 And it was told **him**, **Thy mother** and **thy brethren** stand **without** desiring to see thee.

21 But he **answered** and said unto them, **My mother** and **my brethren** are these which hear the word of God, and **do** it.

¹ Or, *In*.² Gr. *demons*.

St. Mark

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

IV.

1 And again he began to teach...there is gathered...in the sea...were by the sea...the land.

2 ...he taught...and...unto them in his teaching.

3 Hearken.

4 ...it came to pass...

6 And when the...

7 ...among (Gr. into)...and it yielded no fruit.

8 ...growing up and increasing, and brought forth to (thirty) and in (sixty) and in (a hundred).

9 And...Who...

10 When he was alone...about...with the twelve...the...

11 And he said unto them...without, all things are done (Gr. become)...

Luke viii. 6, Gr. *fell down on*.

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

IV. 1-9.

1 And again he began to teach by the sea side. And there is gathered **unto him** a very **great multitude**, so that he entered into a boat, and sat in the sea; and all the multitude were by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things in **parables**, and said unto them in his teaching,

3 Hearken: Behold, **the sower went forth to sow:**

4 And it came to pass, **as he sowed, some seed fell by the way side, and the birds came and devoured it.**

5 And other **fell on the rocky ground**, where it had not much earth; and straightway it sprang up, because it had no deepness of earth:

6 And when the sun was risen, it was scorched; **and because it had no root, it withered away.**

7 And other **fell among the thorns, and the thorns grew up, and *choked it**, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And others **fell into the good ground, and yielded fruit**, growing up and increasing; and brought forth, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and *** a hundredfold.**

9 And he said, Who **hath ears to hear, let him hear.**

IV. 10-20.

10 And when he was alone, **they that were** about him with the twelve asked of **him the parables.**

11 And he said unto them, **Unto you is given the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all things are done in parables:**

12 That **seeing they may see**, and not perceive; **and hearing they may hear**, and not **understand**; lest haply they should turn again, and it should be forgiven them.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XIII. 1-9.

- 1 On that day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side.
 2 And there were gathered **unto him great multitudes**, so that he entered into a boat, and sat; and all the multitude stood on the beach.
 3 And he spake to them many things

in **parables**, saying, Behold, the sower went forth to sow; and as he sowed, some **seeds fell by the way side**, and the birds came and devoured them:

- 5 And others **fell upon the rocky places**, where they had not much earth: and straightway they sprang up, because they had no deepness of earth:
 6 And when the sun was risen, they were scorched; and **because they had no root, they withered away**.
 7 And others **fell upon the thorns**; and the thorns grew up, and ***choked them**:
 8 And others **fell upon the good ground**, and yielded **fruit**, some ***a hundredfold**, some sixty, some thirty.
 9 He that **hath ears**¹, let him hear.

XIII. 10, 11, 13, ...15.

- 10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in **parables**?
 11 And he answered and said unto them, **Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven**, but to them it is not given.
 12 For whosoever hath, to him...
 13 Therefore speak I to them in **parables**; because **seeing they see not, and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand**.
 15 ...Lest haply they should...
 And should turn again,
 And I should heal them.

¹ Some ancient authorities add here, and in ver. 43, to hear: as in Mark iv. 9, Luke viii. 8.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

VIII. 4-8.

- 4 And when a **great multitude** came together, and they of every city resorted **unto him**, he spake by a **parable**:

- 5 The sower went forth to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some **fell by the way side**; and it was trodden under foot, and the birds of the heaven devoured it.
 6 And other ***fell on the rock**; and as soon as it grew, it withered away, **because it had no moisture**.

- 7 And other **fell amidst the thorns**; and the thorns grew with it, and ***choked it**.
 8 And other **fell into the good ground**, and grew, and brought forth **fruit *a hundredfold**. As he said these things, he cried, He that **hath ears to hear**, let him hear.

VIII. 9-15.

- 9 And his disciples asked him, what this **parable** might be.
 10 And he said, **Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God**: but to the rest in **parables**; that **seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand**.

<p>St. Mark. [Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]</p>	<p>St. Mark. [Complete.]</p>
<p>IV.</p> <p>13 And he saith unto them, Know ye not...and how shall ye know all the parables?</p> <p>14 ...soweth...</p> <p>15 ...where the word is sown, and when ...straightway...Satan...in (Gr. into)...</p> <p>16 And...in like manner are...</p> <p>17 ...then...</p> <p>18 And others are...</p> <p>19 ...the...the lusts of other things... (entering) in...</p> <p>20 And those...accept...[Gr. in (thirty) and in (sixty) and in (a hundred).]</p>	<p>IV. 10-20.</p> <p>13 And he saith unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how shall ye know all the parables?</p> <p>14 The sower soweth the word.</p> <p>15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; and when they have heard, straightway cometh Satan, and taketh away the word which hath been sown in them.</p> <p>16 And these in like manner are they that are sown upon the rocky places, who, when they have heard the word, straightway receive it with joy;</p> <p>17 And they have no root in themselves, but endure for a while; then, when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway they stumble.</p> <p>18 And others are they that are sown among the thorns; these are they that have heard the word,</p> <p>19 And the cares of the ¹world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.</p> <p>20 And those are they that were sown upon the good ground; such as hear the word, and accept it, and bear fruit, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold.</p> <p>IV. 21-25.</p>
<p>21 And he said unto them (Gr. that) Is the...brought (Gr. comes) to (Gr. in order that)...under the (bed) and not to (Gr. in order that)...</p>	<p>21 And he said unto them, Is the lamp brought to be put *under the bushel, or under the bed, and not to be put on the stand?</p>
<p>Mark iv. 17, Matt. xiii. 21, <i>endure</i> (Gr. <i>are</i>), <i>endureth</i> (Gr. <i>is</i>).</p> <p>Mark iv. 17, Matt. xiii. 21, <i>for a while</i> represents an adjective in Greek.</p>	<p>¹ Or, <i>age</i>.</p>

St. Matthew.
[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XIII. 10-23.

18 Hear then ye **the parable** of the sower.

19 When any one heareth **the word** of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, *then cometh the evil one*, and snatcheth away that which hath been sown in **his heart**. **This is he** that was sown **by the way side**.

20 And **he** that was sown **upon the rocky places**, this is he that **heareth the word**, and straightway **with joy** receiveth it;

21 Yet **hath he not root** in himself, but endureth **for a while**; and when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway he stumbleth.

22 And **he** that was sown **among the thorns**, **this is he** that **heareth the word**; and the care of the ¹ world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 And **he** that was sown upon **the good ground**, **this is he** that **heareth the word**, and understandeth it; who verily **beareth fruit**, and bringeth forth, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

v. 14-16.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do *men* light a **lamp**, and put it ***under** the bushel, but **on the stand**; and it shineth unto all that are in the house.

16 Even so let your light shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

¹ Or, age.

St. Luke.
[Passages parallel to Mark.]

VIII. 9-15.

11 Now **the parable** is this: The seed is **the word** of God.

12 And **those by the way side** are they that have heard; then **cometh the devil**, and taketh away the word from **their heart**, that they may not believe and be saved.

13 And **those on the rock** are they which, when they have **heard**, receive **the word with joy**; and these **have no root**, which **for a while** believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And **that** which fell **among the thorns**, **these are they** that have **heard**, and as they go on their way they are **choked with cares and riches** and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 And **that in the good ground**, these **are** such as in an honest and good heart, having **heard the word**, hold it fast, and **bring forth fruit** with patience.

VIII. 16-17.

16 And no man, when he hath lighted a **lamp**, covereth it with a vessel, or **putteth it *under** (Gr. underneath) a bed; but putteth it on a **stand**, that they which enter in may see the light.

Compare also xi. 33:—

[No man when he hath lighted a lamp, putteth it in a cellar, neither under the bushel, but on the stand, that they which enter in may see the light.]

<p>St. Mark. [Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]</p>	<p>St. Mark. [Complete.]</p>
<p>22 ... save that ... was ... made ... but that...</p> <p>23 If any man...</p> <p>24 And he said unto them...what...</p>	<p>IV. 22-24.</p> <p>22 For there is nothing hid, save that it should be manifested ; neither was <i>anything</i> made secret, but that it should come to light.</p> <p>23 If any man hath ears to hear, let him hear.</p> <p>24 And he said unto them, Take heed</p> <p>what ye hear : with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured unto you :</p> <p>and more shall be given unto you.</p> <p>25 For he that hath, to him shall be given : and he that hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath.</p>
<p>Mark iv. 22, Luke viii. 17, <i>for there is not (ought) hidden.</i> Mark iv. 24, Matt. vii 2, <i>in what measure ;</i> Luke vi. 38, <i>with-what measure.</i></p>	

St. Matthew.
[Passages parallel to Mark.]

x. 26.

26 Fear them not therefore : **for there is** nothing covered, that shall not be revealed ; and **hid**, that shall not be known.

xI. 15.

15 He that **hath ears** ¹to hear, let him hear.

vII. 2.

2 For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged : and **with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured unto you.**

vI. 33.

33 But seek ye first his kingdom, and his righteousness ; **and** all these things **shall be added unto you.**

xIII. 12.

12 **For** whosoever **hath, to him shall be given**, and he shall have abundance : but whosoever **hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath.**

Compare also xxv. 29 :—

[For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance ; but from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be taken away.]

¹ Some ancient authorities omit to hear.

St. Luke.
[Passages parallel to Mark.]

vIII. 9-15.

17 **For** nothing **is** hid, that shall not be made manifest ; nor *anything secret*, that shall not be known and come to light.

Compare also xII. 2 :—

[But there is nothing covered up, that shall not be revealed : and hid, that shall not be known.]

xIV. 35.

35 ...He that **hath ears** to hear, let him hear.

vIII. 18.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear :...

vI. 38.

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you ; good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, shall they give into your bosom. **For with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.**

xII. 31.

31 Howbeit seek ye ¹his kingdom, **and** these things **shall be added unto you.**

vIII. 18.

for whosoever **hath, to him shall be given** ; and whosoever **hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he** ²**thinketh he hath.**

Compare also xIX. 26 :

[I say unto you, that unto every one that hath shall be given ; but from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be taken away from him.]

¹ Many ancient authorities read the kingdom of God.

² Or, seemeth to have.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

26 And...so is...God, as if (Gr. *as* or *that*)...should cast (Gr. *the*)...upon the earth,

27 And...and rise night and day, and the seed...and grow he knoweth not how.

28 The earth beareth...of herself; first the blade, then the ear, then the full ...in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is ripe, straight-way he putteth forth his sickle, because...is come.

30 And...How...or in...

31 It is like (Gr. *as*)...when it is sown upon the earth, though it be (Gr. *being*) ...that are upon the earth.

32 ...sown, groweth up, ...all...putteth out (Gr. *maketh*) great...can...under the shadow thereof.

33 And with many such...the word unto them, as they were able to hear it.

34 And...but privately to his own disciples he expounded all things.

IV. 26-29.

26 And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed upon the earth;

27 And should sleep and rise night and day, and the seed should spring up and grow, he knoweth not how.

28 The earth ¹ beareth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, then the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit ² is ripe, straight-way he ³ putteth forth the sickle, because the harvest is come.

IV. 30-34.

30 And he said, How shall we liken **the kingdom of God**? or in what parable shall we set it forth?

31 ⁴ It is like a **grain of mustard seed, which**, when it is sown upon the earth, though it be less than all the seeds that are upon the earth,

32 Yet when it is sown, groweth up, **and becometh** greater than all the herbs, and putteth out great **branches**; so that **the birds of the heaven** can **lodge** under the shadow thereof.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it:

34 And without a parable spake he not unto them: but privately to his own disciples he expounded all things.

¹ Or, *yieldeth*.

² Or, *alloweth*.

³ Or, *sendeth forth*.

⁴ Gr. *As unto*.

St. Matthew.

[Passage parallel to Mark.]

XIII. 24-30.

24 Another parable set he before them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man that sowed good seed in his field :

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed ¹tares also among the wheat, and went away.

26 But when the blade sprang up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 And the ²servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in thy field? whence then hath it tares?

28 And he said unto them, ³An enemy hath done this. And the ²servants say unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he saith, Nay; lest haply while ye gather up the tares, ye root up the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather up first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

¹ Or, darnel.² Gr. bondservants.³ Gr. a man that is an enemy.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XIII. 31-32.

31 Another parable set he before them, saying, **The kingdom of heaven is like unto a grain of mustard seed which** a man took, and sowed in his field :

32 Which indeed is less than all seeds; but when it is grown, it is greater than the herbs, **and becometh a tree**, so that **the birds of the heaven** come and **lodge in the branches** thereof.

XIII. 34-35.

34 All these things spake Jesus in parables unto the multitudes; and without a parable spake he nothing unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken ¹by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things hidden from the foundation ²of the world.

¹ Or, through.² Many ancient authorities omit of the world.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XIII. 18-19.

18 He **said** therefore, Unto what is **the kingdom of God** like? and whereunto shall I liken it?

19 It is like **unto a grain of mustard seed, which** a man took, and cast into his own garden; and it grew, **and became a tree**; and **the birds of the heaven lodged in the branches** thereof.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

35 ...that...when even was come, he saith...

36 ...leaving the...they take...with them even as he was in...And other boats were with him.

37 ...beat into the boat...was now filling.

38 And...was in the stern...on the cushion...and (say) unto him, Master, carest thou not that...

39 And...said...Peace, be still...the wind ceased...

40 ...have ye not yet...

41 And...exceedingly (Gr. a great fear), and...

1 ...they came...of the sea...

2 And [?]
...out of the boat, straightway
...the tombs [?] a man with (Gr. in) an unclean spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling...[?]: and no man could any more bind him, no, not with a chain;

4 Because that he had been...bound...the chains had been rent asunder [?] by him and the fetters broken in pieces, and no man...to tame him.

5 And always, night and day, in the tombs and in the mountains, he was crying out, and cutting himself with stones.

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

iv. 35-41.

35 And on that day, when even was come, he saith unto them, Let us go over **unto the other side.**

36 And leaving the multitude, they take **him** with them, even as he was, in the **boat.** And other boats were with him.

37 And there ariseth a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the boat, insomuch that the boat was now filling.

38 And he himself was in the stern, asleep on the cushion: and they **awake him**, and say unto him, ¹Master, carest thou not that **we perish?**

39 And he **awoke**, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and **there was a great calm.**

40 And he said **unto them**, Why are ye fearful? have ye not yet **faith?**

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, Who then **is this**, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

v. 1-20.

1 And they came to the **other side** of the sea, **into the country of the Gerasenes.**

2 And when he was **come** out of the boat, straightway there **met him out of the tombs** a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling in the tombs: and no man could any more bind him, no, not with a chain;

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been rent asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: and no man had strength to tame him.

5 And always, night and day, in the tombs and in the mountains, he was crying out, and cutting himself with stones.

¹ Gr. Teacher.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

VIII. 18, 23-27.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to **depart unto the other side**.
 23 And when he was entered into a **boat**, his disciples followed **him**.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the boat was covered with the waves; but he was asleep.

25 And they came to him, and **awoke him, saying**, Save, Lord; **we perish**.
 26 And he saith **unto them**, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little **faith**? Then he **arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm**.

27 And the men marvelled, **saying**, What manner of man **is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him**?

VIII. 28-34.

28 And when he was **come to the other side into the country of the Gadarenes**, there **met him** two ¹ possessed with devils, coming forth **out of the tombs**, exceeding fierce, so that no man could pass by that way.

¹ Or, *demoniacs*.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

VIII. 22-25.

22 Now it came to pass on one of those days, that he entered into a **boat, himself** and his disciples; and he said unto them, Let us **go over unto the other side** of the lake: and they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed he fell asleep: **and** there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filling *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and **awoke him, saying**, Master, master, **we perish**. And he **awoke, and rebuked the wind and** the raging of the water: and they ceased, **and there was a calm**.

25 And he said **unto them**, Where is your **faith**? And being afraid they marvelled, **saying** one to another, Who then **is this, that** he commandeth **even the winds and** the water, and they **obey him**?

VIII. 26-39.

26 And they arrived **at the country of the** ¹Gerasenes, which is **over** against Galilee.

27 And when he was **come forth** upon the land, there **met him** a certain man **out of** the city, who had ² devils; and for a long time he had worn no clothes, and abode not in *any* house, but in **the tombs**.

¹ Many ancient authorities read *Gergesenes*: others, *Gadarenes*: so in 37.² Gr. *demons*.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke]

6 And [?]*...*from afar he ran and worshipped [?]*...*

7 *...*I adjure*...*by God*...*

8 *...*he said unto him*...*out of*...*

9 And*...*And he saith unto him, My name is*...*we are*...*

10 *...*much*...*he would *...*send them away out of the country.

11 *...*on*...*great*...*

12 *...*Send*...*that*...*into them.

13 *...*And the [?] unclean spirits*...*about two thousand*...*sea.

14 And*...*them*...*what it was (Gr. is)*...*

15 *...*they come*...*behold*...*him that had the legion*...*

16 And*...*declared*...*it befell*...*and concerning the swine.

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

v. 1-20.

6 And when he saw Jesus from afar, he ran and worshipped him ;

7 **And *crying out** with a loud voice, he saith, **What** have I to do **with thee**, Jesus, **thou Son of** the Most High **God** ? I adjure thee by God, **torment** me not.

8 For he said unto him, Come forth, thou unclean spirit, out of the man.

9 And he asked him, What is thy name ? And he saith unto him, My name is Legion ; for we are many.

10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 **Now there was** there on the mountain side a great **herd of swine feeding**.

12 And they **besought him**, saying, Send us **into** the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 **And he gave them leave.** And the unclean spirits **came out, and entered into the swine** ; and the herd **rushed down the steep into the sea**, *in number* about two thousand ; and they were choked in the sea.

14 And **they that fed them fled, and told it in the city**, and in the country. And they **came** to see what it was that had come to pass.

15 And they come [?] to **Jesus**, and behold ¹him that was possessed with devils sitting, clothed and in his right mind, *even* him that had the legion : and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it declared unto them how it befell ¹him that was **possessed with devils**, and concerning the swine.

Mark v. 7, Luke viii. 28, Gr. *to me and thee* ; Matt. viii. 29, Gr. *to us and thee*.

Matt. viii. 33, Gr. omits *them* (fled) : Luke viii. 34, Gr. omits *them*.

¹ Or, *the demoniac*.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

VIII. 28-34.

29 And behold, they * **cried out**, saying, **What** have we to do **with thee**, **thou Son of God**? art thou come hither to **torment** us before the time?

30 **Now there was** afar off from them a **herd of many swine feeding**.

31 And the ¹devils **besought him**, saying, if thou cast us out, send us away **into** the herd of swine.

32 And he said **unto them**, Go. And they **came out**, and **went into the swine**: and behold, the whole herd **rushed down the steep into the sea**, and perished in the waters.

33 And **they that fed them fled**, and went away **into the city**, and **told everything**, and what was befallen to them that were ²possessed with devils.

34 And behold, all the city **came out to meet Jesus**;...

¹ Gr. *demons*.² Or, *demoniacs*.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

VIII. 26-39.

28 And when he saw Jesus, he * **cried out**, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, **What** have I to do **with thee**, Jesus, **thou Son of the Most High God**? I beseech thee **torment** me not.

29 For he commanded the unclean spirit to come out from the man. For ¹oftentimes it had seized him: and he was kept under guard, and bound with chains and fetters; and breaking the bands asunder, he was driven of the ²devil into the deserts.

30 And Jesus asked him, What is thy name? And he said, Legion; for many ³devils were entered into him.

31 And they intreated him that he would not command them to depart into the abyss.

32 **Now there was** there a herd of many **swine feeding** on the mountain: and they **intreated him** that he would give them leave to enter **into** them. And he gave **them** leave.

33 And the ³devils **came out** from the man, and **entered into the swine**: and the herd **rushed down the steep into the lake**, and were choked.

34 And when **they that fed them** saw what had come to pass, **they fled**, and **told it in the city** and in the country.

35 And they **went** [?] out to see what had come to pass; and they came [?] to **Jesus**, and found the man, from whom the ³devils were gone out, sitting, clothed and in his right mind, at the feet of Jesus; and they were afraid.

36 And they that saw it told them how he that was **possessed with** ³devils was ⁴made whole.

¹ Or, *of a long time*.² Gr. *demon*.³ Gr. *demons*.⁴ Or, *saved*.

<p style="text-align: center;">St. Mark. [Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">St. Mark. [Complete.]</p>
<p>17 ...they began...</p> <p>18 And ... the ... besought ... that he might be with...</p> <p>19 And he suffered...not, but...unto him, Go...unto thy friends,...tell them ... Lord ... and ... he had mercy on thee.</p> <p>20 ...and began...in (see Introduction) ...and all men did marvel.</p> <p>21 And when...had crossed over again in the boat unto the other side, a great ...was gathered unto...and he was by the sea.</p> <p>22 ...there cometh...of the...seeing him ...his [?]...</p> <p>23 And...much...[Gr. The (of me)]... is at the point of death: that ...lay ...that she may be made whole...</p> <p>24 ...he went (Gr. went away) with him. And a great ... and they thronged (Gr. crushed)...</p> <p>26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,</p> <p>27 Having heard the things concerning Jesus ...in the crowd...</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">v. 1 20.</p> <p>17 And they began to beseech him to depart from their borders.</p> <p>18 And as he was entering into the boat, he that had been possessed with ¹ devils besought him that he might be with him.</p> <p>19 And he suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go to thy house unto thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and <i>how</i> he had mercy on thee.</p> <p>20 And he went his way, and began to publish in *Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">v. 21-24.</p> <p>21 And when Jesus had crossed over again in the boat unto the other side, a great multitude was gathered unto him: and he was by the sea.</p> <p>22 And there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and seeing him, he falleth at his feet,</p> <p>23 And beseecheth him much, saying, (Gr. that) My little daughter is at the point of death: <i>I pray thee</i>, that thou come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be ²made whole, and live.</p> <p>24 And he went with him; and a great multitude followed him, and they * thronged him.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">v. 25-34.</p> <p>25 And a woman, which had an issue [?] of blood twelve years,</p> <p>26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,</p> <p>27 Having heard the things concerning Jesus, * came in the crowd behind, and touched his garment.</p>
<p>That, in Mk. v. 23, Matt. ix. 18, corresponds to <i>for</i> in Luke viii. 42. Matt. ix. 20, Lu. viii. 44, Gr. omits <i>him</i>.</p>	<p>¹ Gr. demons. ² Or, <i>saved</i>.</p>

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

viii. 28-34.

34...and when they saw **him**, they besought *him* that he would depart **from their** borders.

ix. 18-19.

18 While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came ¹ **a ruler**, and worshipped **him**, saying, (Gr. **that**) My **daughter** is even now dead: but **come** and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

ix. 20-22.

20 And behold, **a woman**, who had **an issue** [?] of blood **twelve years**, *** came** behind him, and touched the border of **his garment**:

¹ Gr. *one ruler*.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

VIII. 26-39.

37 And all the people of the country of the Gerasenes round about asked **him** to depart **from them**; for they were holden with great fear: and he entered into a boat, and returned.

38 But the man from whom the ¹ devils were gone out prayed him that he might be with him: but he sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thy house, and declare how great things God hath done for thee. And he went his way, publishing throughout the whole * city how great things Jesus had done for him.

VIII. 40-42.

40 And as Jesus returned, the multitude welcomed him; for they were all waiting for him.

41 And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was **a ruler** of the synagogue; and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought **him** to **come** into his house;

42 **For** he had an only **daughter**, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the multitudes * thronged him.

viii. 43-48.

43 And **a woman** having **an issue** [?] of blood **twelve years**, which ² had spent all her living upon physicians, and could not be healed of any,

44 *** Came** behind him, and touched the border of **his garment**; and immediately the issue of her blood stanch'd.

¹ Gr. *demons*.

² Some ancient authorities omit *had spent all her living upon physicians and*.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

28 ...(Gr. that)...but (Gr. even if)...

29 ...straightway...fountain...was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of her plague.

30 ...straightway...in himself that the ...from him...about in the crowd, and said...(Gr. the) garments?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest...and sayest thou...

32 And he looked round about...her that had done this thing.

33 ...fearing and...knowing what had been done (Gr. has happened) to her, ...and told him all the truth.

34 ...go...and be whole of thy plague.

35 ...from...why...

36 ...the word spoken, saith unto the ruler of the synagogue...

37 And...no man to follow with...the brother of James.

38 ...they come...of the ruler of the synagogue,...he beholdeth...and...and wailing greatly.

39 And...unto them, Why make ye a tumult and...child...

Matt. ix. 22, W. & H. *But he.*

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

v. 25-34.

28 For she said, If I touch his garments, I shall be ¹made whole.29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of her ²plague.30 And straightway Jesus, perceiving in himself that the power *proceeding* from him had gone forth, turned him about in the crowd, and said, Who touched my garments?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what had been done to her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 **And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath ³made thee whole;** go in peace, and be whole of thy ²plague.

v. 35-43.

35 While he yet spake, they come from **the *ruler** of the synagogue's house, saying, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the ⁴Master any further?36 But **Jesus** ⁵not *heeding the word spoken, saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Fear not, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow with him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And they come **to the house** of the ruler of the synagogue; and he beholdeth a tumult, and *many* weeping and wailing greatly.

39 And when he was entered in, he saith unto them, Why make ye a

¹ Or, *saved.*³ Or, *saved thee.*⁵ Or, *overhearing.*² Gr. *scourge.*⁴ Or, *Teacher.*

St. Matthew.
[Passages parallel to Mark.]

IX. 20-22.

21 For she said within herself, If I do but touch his garment, I shall be ¹made whole.

22 **But** Jesus turning and seeing **her** said, **Daughter**, be of good cheer; **thy faith hath** ²**made thee whole**. And the woman was ¹made whole from that hour.

IX. 23-26.

23 And when **Jesus** came **into the** ^{*}**ruler's house**, and saw the flute-players, and the crowd making a tumult,

St. Luke.
[Passages parallel to Mark.]

VIII. 43-48.

45 And Jesus said, Who is it that touched me? And when all denied, Peter said, ¹and they that were with him, Master, the multitudes press thee and crush *thee*.

46 But Jesus said, Some one did touch me; for I perceived that power had gone forth from me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him declared in the presence of all the people for what cause she touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 **And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath** ²**made thee whole**; go in peace.

VIII. 49-56.

49 While he yet spake, there cometh one from **the** ^{*}**ruler** of the synagogue's house, saying, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the ³Master.

50 But **Jesus** ^{*}hearing it, answered him, Fear not: only believe, and she shall be ⁴made whole.

51 And when he came **to the house**, he suffered not any man to enter in with him, save Peter, and John, and James, and the father of the maiden and her mother.

52 And all were weeping, and bewailing her: but he said, Weep not; for

¹ Or, *saved*.

² Or, *saved thee*.

¹ Some ancient authorities omit *and they that were with him*. ² Or, *saved thee*.

³ Or, *Teacher*.

⁴ Or, *saved*.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

29...tumult, and...child...

40 ...all...taketh...and them that were with him, and goeth in where the child was.

41 And [?]*...*the child...unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee...

42 ...straightway...and walked; for she was...straightway with a great amazement.

43 And he charged...much that...should know...he commanded that...

1 ...from thence...cometh...and his disciples follow him.

2 ...when ... was come ... many...and what...that is given...such...wrought by his hands?

3 ...the (son)...here...

4 ...said...and among his own kin...

5 .. he could...no...save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled...

Mark vi. 2, W. and H. read *the many*, i.e. *most*.

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

v. 35-43.

tumult, and weep? the child **is not dead, but sleepeth**.40 **And they laughed him to scorn.****But** he, having put them all forth, taketh the father of the child and her mother and them that were with him, and goeth in where the child was.41 And **taking** the child **by the hand**, he saith unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, **Arise**.42 **And** straightway the damsel rose up, and walked; for she was twelve years old. And they were amazed straightway with a great amazement.43 And he charged them much that no man should know this: and he commanded that *something* should be given her to eat.

VI. 1-6...

1 And he **went** out from thence; and he cometh **into** his own country; and his disciples follow him.2 And when the sabbath was come, he began to teach in **the synagogue**: and ¹many hearing him were astonished, **saying**, Whence hath this man these things? and, What is the wisdom that is given unto this man, and *what mean* such ²mighty works wrought by his hands?3 **Is not this** the carpenter, the **son** of Mary, and brother of James, and Joses, and Judas, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were ³offended in him.4 And Jesus said unto **them**, (Gr. that) **A prophet is not** without honour, save **in his own country**, and among his own kin, and in his own house.5 And he could there do no ⁴mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief...

¹ Some ancient authorities insert *the*.² Gr. *powers*.³ Gr. *caused to stumble*.⁴ Gr. *power*.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

IX. 23-26.

24 He said, Give place : for the damsel **is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.**

25 **But** when the crowd was put forth, he entered in, and **took her by the hand ; and the damsel arose.**

26 And ¹the fame hereof went forth into all that land.

XIII. 53-58.

53 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 **And coming into** his own country he taught them in their **synagogue**, insomuch that they were astonished, and **said**, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these ²mighty works ?

55 **Is not this** the carpenter's son ? is not his mother called Mary ? and his brethren, James, and Joseph, and Simon, and Judas ?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us ? Whence then hath this man all these things ?

57 And they were ³offended in him. But Jesus said unto **them**, (Gr. that) **A prophet is not** without honour, save **in his own country**, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many ⁴mighty works there because of their unbelief.

¹ Gr. *this fame*.² Gr. *powers*.³ Gr. *caused to stumble*.⁴ Gr. *powers*.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

VIII. 49-56.

she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 **And they laughed him to scorn**, knowing that she was dead.

54 **But he, taking her by the hand**, called, saying, Maiden, **arise.**

55 And [?] her spirit returned, **and** [?] she rose up immediately : and he commanded that *something* be given her to eat.

56 And her parents were amazed : but he charged them to tell no man what had been done.

IV. 16-17..., 21-24, 28.

16 **And he came to** Nazareth, where he had been brought up : and he entered, as his custom was, into **the synagogue** on the sabbath day, and stood up to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him ¹the book of the prophet Isaiah...

21 And he began to say unto them, To-day hath this scripture been fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the words of grace which proceeded out of his mouth : and they **said, Is not this Joseph's son ?**

23 And he said unto **them**, Doubtless ye will say unto me this parable, Physician, heal thyself : whatsoever we have heard done at Capernaum, do also here in thine own country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, **No prophet is acceptable in his own country.**

28 And they were all filled with wrath in the synagogue, as they heard these things ;

¹ Or, *a roll*.

<p style="text-align: center;">St. Mark. [Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">St. Mark. [Complete.]</p>
<p>6 ..about (Gr. in a circle)...</p> <p>7 ...began...by two and two (Gr. two two), and...over-the...</p> <p>8 ...that...save...only...</p> <p>9 But...sandals...and put not on...</p> <p>10 And he said unto them, Where...</p> <p>11 ...place ... as-ye-go ... thence ... dust that is under...</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">vi. ... 6.</p> <p>6 ...And he went round about the villages teaching.</p> <p style="text-align: right;">vi. 7-13.</p> <p>7 And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and he gave them authority over the unclean spirits;</p> <p>8 And he charged them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only; no bread, no wallet, no ¹money in their ²purse;</p> <p>9 But <i>to go</i> shod with sandals: and, <i>said he</i>, put not on two coats.</p> <p>10 And he said unto them, Where-soever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart [?] thence.</p> <p>11 And whatsoever place shall not receive you, and they hear you not, as ye* go forth thence, shake off the dust that is under your feet for a testimony unto them.</p>
<p>Mark vi. 9, W. & H. to put not on.</p>	<p>¹ Gr. brass. ² Gr. girdle.</p>

Compare also LUKE x. 1-12.

1 Now after these things the Lord appointed seventy ¹others, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place whither he himself was about to come.

2 And he said unto them, The harvest is plenteous, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs in the midst of wolves.

4 Carry no purse, no wallet, no shoes: and salute no man on the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye shall ²enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if a son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon ³him: but if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in that same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye shall enter, and they receive you not, go out into the streets thereof and say,

11 Even the dust from your city, that cleaveth to our feet, we do wipe off against you: howbeit know this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh.

12 I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

¹ Many ancient authorities add *and two*: and so in v. 17.

² Or, *enter first, say*.

³ Or, *it*.

St. Matthew.
[Passages parallel to Mark.]

IX. 35.

35 **And** Jesus went about all the cities and the **villages, teaching** in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of disease and all manner of sickness.

X. 1, 5-15.

1 **And** he **called** unto him his **twelve** disciples, **and gave them authority** over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of disease, and all manner of sickness.

5 These twelve Jesus **sent forth**, and charged **them**, saying, Go not into *any* way of the Gentiles, and enter not into any city of the Samaritans :

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 **And** as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out ¹devils: freely ye received, freely give.

9 Get you no gold, nor silver, nor brass in your ²purses;

10 No **wallet for your journey**, neither **two coats**, nor **shoes**, nor **staff**: for the labourer is worthy of his food.

11 **And into** whatsoever city or village **ye shall enter**, search out who in it is worthy; and **there abide** till ye go **forth**.

12 **And** as ye enter into the **house**, salute it.

13 **And** if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 **And** whosoever shall **not receive you**, nor hear your words, as ye * go **forth** out of that house or that city, shake off **the dust of your feet**.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, than for that city.

¹ Gr. *demons*.² Gr. *girdles*.

St. Luke.
[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XIII. 22.

22 **And** he went on his way through cities and **villages, teaching**, and journeying on unto Jerusalem.

IX. 1-5.

1 **And** he **called the twelve** together, **and gave them** power and **authority** over all ¹devils, and to cure diseases.

2 **And** he **sent them forth** to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal ²the sick.

3 **And** he said unto **them**,

Take nothing for your journey, neither **staff**, nor **wallet**, nor bread, nor money; neither have **two coats**.

X. 4.

Carry no purse, no wallet, no **shoes**; and salute no man on the way.

ix. 4.

4 **And into** whatsoever **house ye enter**, **there abide**, and thence [**de-**part.

5 **And** as many as **receive you not**, when ye depart (Gr.* go forth) from that city, **shake off the dust from your feet** for a testimony against them.

¹ Gr. *demons*.² Some ancient authorities omit *the sick*.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

12 And they went...and preached that *men*-should-repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick...

14 And king...for his name had become known :...is risen...

15 ...others said, It is...said,...as one of...prophets.

16 ...when-he-heard, said...whom ..

17 ...himself had sent forth and...and ...him...for he had married her.

18 ...unto Herod (Gr. that)... thy brother's wife.

19 And Herodias set herself against him and...and she could not.

20 For Herod...John, knowing that he was a righteous man and a holy, and kept him safe. And when he heard him, he was much perplexed ; and he heard him gladly.

Mark vi, 17, Gr, *having sent forth.*

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

vi. 7-13.

12 And they went out, and preached that *men* should repent.

13 And they cast out many ¹ devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

vi. 14-29.

14 And king **Herod heard thereof** ; for his name had become known : and ² he said, **John** ³ the Baptist is risen from **the dead**, and therefore do these powers work in him.

15 But others said, It is Elijah. And others said, *It is a prophet, even as one of the prophets.*

16 But Herod, when he heard *thereof*, said, John, whom I beheaded, **he** (Gr. **this**) **is risen.**

17 For **Herod** himself had sent forth and laid hold upon **John**, and bound him **in prison** for the sake of **Herodias, his brother Philip's wife** : for he had married her.

18 For John said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19 And Herodias set herself against him, and desired to kill him ; and she could not ;

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a righteous man and a holy, and kept him safe. And when he heard him he ⁴ was much perplexed ; and he heard him gladly.

¹ Gr. *demons.*

² Some ancient authorities read *they*.

³ Gr. *the Baptizer.*

⁴ Many ancient authorities read *did many things.*

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XIV. 1-12.

1 At that season **Herod the tetrarch** heard the report concerning Jesus,
 2 And said unto his servants, **This** is **John** the Baptist; he (Gr. himself) **is risen from the dead**; and therefore do these powers work in him.

3 For **Herod** had laid hold on **John**, and bound him, and put him **in prison** for the sake of **Herodias, his brother Philip's wife**.

4 For **John** said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.
 5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

IX. 6

6 And they departed, and went throughout the villages, preaching the gospel, and healing everywhere.

IX. 7-9.

7. Now **Herod the tetrarch** heard of all that was done: and he was much perplexed, because that it was said by some, that **John was risen from the dead**;

8 And by some, that **Elijah** had appeared; and by others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And **Herod** said, **John** I beheaded: but who is **this**, about whom I hear such things? And he sought to see him.

III. 18-20.

18 With many other exhortations therefore preached he ¹ good tidings unto the people;

19 But **Herod** the tetrarch being reproved by him for **Herodias his brother's wife**, and for all the evil things which **Herod** had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up **John** in prison.

[LUKE WANTING.]

¹ Gr. the Gospel.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

21 And...a convenient day...when...his ...made a supper to his lords, and the high captains, and the chief men of Galilee;

22 And when...herself came in and... and them that sat at meat with him; and the king said unto the damsel,... of me...thou wilt, and...thee.

23 And he sware...(Gr. that) Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went out and said...What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou forthwith...

26 ...was exceeding...but...he would not reject her.

27 ...straightway the king sent forth a soldier of his guard, and commanded to bring his head: and he went and... him...

28 ...it...the damsel gave it...

29 ...when...heard, they came and.. his ...laid...in a tomb.

Mark vi. 22, W. and H. read, *his daughter Herodias*.

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

vi. 14-29.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, and the ¹high captains, and the chief men of Galilee;

22 And when ²the daughter of Herodias herself came in and danced, ³she pleased Herod and them that sat at meat with him; and the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went out, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John ⁴the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou forthwith give me in a charger the head of John ⁴the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them that sat at meat, he would not reject her.

27 And straightway the king sent forth a soldier of his guard, and commanded to bring his head: and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *thereof*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

¹ Or, *military tribunes*, Gr. *chiliarchs*.

² Some ancient authorities read *his daughter Herodias*.

³ Or, *it*.

⁴ Gr. *the Baptizer*.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XIV. 1-12.

6 But when Herod's birthday came, the daughter of Herodias danced in the midst, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she should ask.

8 And she, being put forward by her mother, saith, Give me here in a charger the head of John the Baptist.

9 And the king was grieved ; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them which sat at meat with him, he commanded it to be given ;

10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel ; and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the corpse, and buried him ; and they went and told Jesus.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

[LUKE WANTING.]

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

30 ...gather themselves together unto ...and they told ...all things, ..and whatsoever they had taught.

31 ...he saith unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 And they went away...the...

33 ...saw them going, and many... and they ran there together...all... and outwent them.

34 ...he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day...now far spent, his...far spent :

36 ...them...the...somewhat to eat.

37 ...answered and...and...Shall we go and buy [?] two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat ?

38 And he saith unto them, How many ...have ye? Go see. And when they knew, they say,...

39 ...he commanded them...by companies (Gr. companies companies)... green...

40 And they sat down in ranks (Gr. ranks ranks), by hundreds and by...

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

vi. 30-44.

30 And the apostles gather themselves together unto Jesus; and they told him all things, whatsoever they had done, and whatsoever they had taught.

31 And he saith unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 And they went away in the boat **to** a desert place **apart**.

33 And *the people* saw them going, and many knew *them*, and they ran there together ¹on foot from all the cities, and outwent them.

34 And he came forth and saw a great multitude, and he had compassion on them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd; **and** he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples **came unto him**, and said, The **place is desert**, and the day is now far spent :

36 **Send them away, that** they may go **into** the country and **villages** round about, and **buy** themselves somewhat to eat.

37 **But** he answered and **said** unto **them, Give ye them to eat**. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred ²pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat ?

38 And he saith unto them, How many **loaves** have ye? go *and see*. And when they knew, they say, **Five, and two fishes**.

39 And he commanded them that all should ³**sit** down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

Mark vi. 30-44. Compare the account of the Feeding of the Five Thousand in John vi. 1-14, and especially the phrase *Two hundred pennyworth of bread* in verse 7.

¹ Or, *by land*.

² See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.

³ Gr. *recline*.

St. Matthew.
[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XIV. 13-14.

13 Now when Jesus heard *it*, he withdrew from thence in a boat, **to** a desert place **apart**; and when the multitudes heard *thereof*, they followed him ¹on foot from the cities.

14 And he came forth, and saw a great multitude, and he had compassion on them, **and** healed their sick.

IX. 36.

But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion for them, because they were distressed and scattered, as sheep not having a shepherd.

XIV. 15-21.

15 And when even was come, **the** disciples **came to him**, saying, The place is desert, and the time is already past; **send** the multitudes **away**, **that** they may go **into** the villages, and **buy** themselves food.

16 **But** Jesus **said** unto **them**, They have no need to go away; **give ye them to eat**.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but **five loaves**, and **two fishes**.

18 And he said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitudes to ²**sit** down on the grass ;...

St. Luke.
[Passages parallel to Mark.]

IX. 10-17.

10 And the apostles, when they were returned, declared unto him what things they had done. And he took them, and withdrew **apart to** a city called Bethsaida.

11 But the multitudes perceiving it followed him : and he welcomed them, and spake to them of the kingdom of God, **and** them that had need of healing he healed.

12 And the day began to wear away ; and **the twelve came**, and said **unto him**, **Send** the multitude **away**, **that** they may go **into** the villages and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals : for we **are** [?] here in a desert place.

13 **But** he **said** unto **them**, **Give ye them to eat**. And they said, We have no more than **five loaves** and **two fishes** ; except we should go and **buy** food for all this people.

14 For they **were** about **five thousand men**. And he said unto his disciples, Make them ¹**sit** down in companies, about fifty each.

15 And they did so, and made them all ¹**sit** down.

¹ Or, by land.

² Gr. recline.

¹ Gr. recline.

St. Mark.
[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

41 And...the loaves...to...them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

43 ...and also of the fishes.

44 And...that ate the loaves...

45 ...the (boat)...to Bethsaida...himself.

46 ...after-he-had-taken-leave-of them, he departed...

47 And...was in the midst of the sea, and he...on the land.

48 And seeing them...in rowing...unto them, about...he cometh...and he would have passed by them :

49 ...supposed...

50 For they all saw him and...with them, and...

Matt. xiv. 22, W. and H. into a boat.

St. Mark.
[Complete.]

VI. 30-44.

41 And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and * brake the loaves; and he gave to the disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up broken pieces, twelve basketfuls (Gr. fillings of baskets), and also of the fishes.

44 And they that ate the loaves were five thousand men.

VI. 45-52.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before him unto the other side to Bethsaida, while he himself sendeth the multitude away.

46 And after he had taken leave of them, he departed into the mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the boat was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And seeing them distressed in rowing, for the wind was contrary unto them, about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking on the sea; and he would have passed by them :

49 But they, when they saw him walking on the sea, supposed that it was an apparition, and cried out :

50 For they all saw him, and were troubled. But he straightway spake with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer : it is I; be not afraid.

St. Matthew.
[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XIV. 15-21.

19 ...and **he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and * brake, and gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes.**

20 **And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces, twelve baskets full.**

21 **And they that did eat were about five thousand men, beside women and children.**

XIV. 22-33.

22 **And straightway he constrained the disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before him unto the other side, till he should send the multitudes away.**

23 **And after he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into the mountain apart to pray: and when even was come, he was there alone.**

24 **But the boat¹ was now in the midst of the sea, distressed by the waves; for the wind was contrary.**

25 **And in the fourth watch of the night he came unto them, walking upon the sea.**

26 **And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is an apparition; and they cried out for fear.**

27 **But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.**

28 **And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee upon the waters.**

29 **And he said, Come. And Peter went down from the boat, and walked upon the waters, ²to come to Jesus.**

¹ Some ancient authorities read *was many furlongs distant from the land.*

² Some ancient authorities read *and came.*

St. Luke.
[Passages parallel to Mark.]

IX. 10-17.

16 **And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and * brake; and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.**

17 **And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up that which remained over to them of broken pieces, twelve baskets.**

[LUKE WANTING.]

JOHN VI. 15-21.

15 **Jesus therefore perceiving that they were about to come and take him by force, to make him king, withdrew again into the mountain himself alone.**

16 **And when evening came, his disciples went down unto the sea;**

17 **And they entered into a boat, and were going over the sea unto Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus had not yet come to them.**

18 **And the sea was rising by reason of a great wind that blew.**

19 **When therefore they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they behold Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the boat: and they were afraid.**

20 **But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.**

<p>St. Mark. [Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]</p>	<p>St. Mark. [Complete.]</p>
<p>51 ...unto...and they were sore amazed in themselves ;</p> <p>52 For they understood not concerning the loaves, but their heart was hardened.</p> <p>53 ...and moored to the shore.</p> <p>54 ...when they were come out of the boat straightway...</p> <p>55 And - ran - round - about ... began to carry about on their beds...where they heard he was.</p> <p>56 And wheresover he entered, into villages, or into cities, or into the country, they laid the sick in the marketplaces...if-it-were-but...him...</p> <p>1 And there are gathered together unto him the...certain of the ..which had come...</p> <p>2 And had seen that some of his disciples ate their bread with defiled, that is, unwashen, hands.</p> <p>3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands diligently, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders :</p>	<p>VI. 45-52.</p> <p>51 And he went up unto them into the boat ; and the wind ceased : and they were sore amazed in themselves ;</p> <p>52 For they understood not concerning the loaves, but their heart was hardened.</p> <p>VI. 53-56.</p> <p>53 And when they had ¹crossed over, they came to the land unto Gennesaret, and moored to the shore.</p> <p>54 And when they were come out of the boat, straightway <i>the people</i> knew him,</p> <p>55 And ran round about that whole region, and began to carry about on their beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.</p> <p>56 And wheresoever he entered, into villages, or into cities, or into the country, they laid the sick in the marketplaces, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment : and * as many as touched ²him were made whole.</p> <p>VII. 1-23.</p> <p>1 And there are gathered together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which had come from Jerusalem,</p> <p>2 And had seen that some of his disciples ate their bread with ³defiled, that is, unwashen, hands.</p> <p>3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands ⁴diligently, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders :</p>
<p>Mark vi. 55, Gr. <i>that he is</i>.</p>	<p>¹ Or, <i>crossed over to the land, they came unto Gennesaret.</i> ² Or, <i>it.</i> ³ Or, <i>common.</i> ⁴ Or, <i>up to the elbow, Gr. with the fist.</i></p>

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XIV. 22-33.

30 But when he saw the wind ¹ he was afraid ; and beginning to sink, he cried out, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and took hold of him, and saith unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt ?

32 And when they were gone up **into the boat**, the wind ceased.

33 And they that were in the boat worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

XIV. 34-36.

34 And when they had crossed over, they came to the land, unto Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place knew him, they sent into all that region round about, and brought unto him all that were sick ;

36 And they besought him that they might only touch the border of his garment : and * as many as touched were made whole.

XV. 1-20.

1 Then there come to Jesus from Jerusalem Pharisees and scribes, saying,

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

21 They were willing therefore to receive him **into the boat** : and straightway the boat was at the land whither they were going.

[LUKE WANTING.]

[LUKE WANTING.]

* Many ancient authorities add *strong*.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

4 And from the marketplace, except they wash themselves, they eat not : and many other things there be, which they have received to hold, washings of cups, and pots, and brasen vessels.

5 And the Pharisees and the scribes ask him...walk not...according to...but...their...with defiled...

6 ...[Gr. you, the (hypocrites)]...as it is written (Gr. that) ... [Gr. you, the (hypocrites)].

8 Ye leave the commandment of God, and hold fast the tradition of men.

9 And he said unto them, Full well do ye reject...that ye may keep...

10 ...Moses...thy...thy...

11 ...a man...Korban, that is to say...

12 Ye...longer suffer him to do aught...

13 ...which ye have delivered : and many such like things ye do.

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

VII. 1-23.

4 And *when they come* from the marketplace, except they ¹wash themselves, they eat not : and many other things there be, which they have received to hold, ²washings of cups, and pots, and brasen vessels.³

5 And the Pharisees and the scribes ask him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat their bread with ⁴defiled hands ?

6 And he said unto them, Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written,

This people honoureth me with their lips,

But their heart is far from me.

7 But in vain do they worship me,

Teaching *as their* doctrines the precepts of men.

8 Ye leave the commandment of God, and hold fast the tradition of men

9 And he said unto them, Full well do ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother ; and, He that speaketh evil of father or mother, let him ⁵die the death :

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or his mother, That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is Korban, that is to say, Given to God ;

12 Ye no longer suffer him to do aught for his father or his mother ;

13 Making void the word of God by your tradition, which ye have delivered : and many such like things ye do.

¹ Gr. baptize. Some ancient authorities read sprinkle themselves.

² Gr. baptizings.

³ Many ancient authorities add and couches.

⁴ Or, common.

⁵ Or, surely die.

St. Matthew.
[Passages parallel to Mark.]

St. Luke.
[Passages parallel to Mark.]

xv. 1-20.

[LUKE WANTING.]

2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Isaiah prophesy of you, saying,

8 This people honoureth me with their lips;

But their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain do they worship me,

Teaching *as their* doctrines the precepts of men.

3 And he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God because of your tradition?

4 For God said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, He that speaketh evil of father or mother, let him ¹ die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is given *to God*;

6 He shall not honour his father². And ye have made void the ³ word of God because of your tradition.

¹ Or, *surely die*.

² Some ancient authorities add *or his mother*.

³ Some ancient authorities read *law*.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

14 ...again and-said...me all-of-you...

15 There is nothing from without...
that going...him can...him : ...man are
those-that...17 And when he was entered into the
house from the multitude, his...
asked...18 And he saith unto them,...so...
from without...man, cannot defile him ;19 Because it goeth not into his heart,
but...the...making all meats clean.

20 ...he said (Gr. that)...man, ...

21 ... from within ... of men evil ...
proceed...22 ... covetings,... deceit,... lascivious-
ness, an evil eye,...pride, foolishness :23 All...evil things proceed from within
and...24 And...he-arose-and...away...borders
...And he entered into a house, and
would have no man know it: and he
could not be hid.

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

VII. 1-23.

14 And he called to him the multitude
again, and said unto them, Hear me
all of you, and understand :15 There is nothing from without the
man, that going into him can defile
him : but the things which proceed out
of the man are those that defile the
man.¹17 And when he was entered into the
house from the multitude, his disciples
asked of him the parable.18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so
without understanding also? Perceive
ye not, that whatsoever from without
goeth into the man, *it* cannot defile
him ;19 Because it goeth not into his heart,
but into his belly, and goeth out into
the draught? *This he said*, making
all meats clean.20 And he said, That which proceedeth
out of the man, that defileth the man.21 For from within, out of the heart of
men, ²evil thoughts proceed, fornications,22 Thefts, murders, adulteries, covet-
ings, wickednesses, deceit, lascivious-
ness, an evil eye, railing, pride, foolish-
ness :23 All these evil things proceed from
within, and defile the man.

VII. 24-30.

24 And from thence he arose, and went
away into the borders of Tyre ³and
Sidon. And he entered into a house,
and would have no man know it: and
he could not be hid.¹ Many ancient authorities insert ver. 16, *If
any man hath ears to hear, let him hear.*² Gr. *thoughts that are evil.*³ Some ancient authorities omit *and Sidon*

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

xv. 1-20.

10 And he called to him the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand :

11 Not that which entereth into the mouth defileth the man ; but that which proceedeth out of the mouth, this defileth the man.

12 Then came the disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were ¹offended, when they heard this saying ?

13 But he answered and said, Every ²plant which my heavenly Father planted not, shall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone : they are blind guides. And if the blind guide the blind, both shall fall into a pit.

15 And Peter answered and said unto him, Declare unto us the parable.

16 And he said, Are ye also even yet without understanding ?

17 Perceive ye not, that whatsoever goeth into the mouth passeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught ?

18 But the things which proceed out of the mouth come forth out of the heart ; and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart come forth evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, railings :

20 These are the things which defile the man : but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not the man.

xv. 21-28.

21 And Jesus went out thence, and withdrew into the parts of Tyre and Sidon.

¹ Gr. *caused to stumble.*

² Gr. *planting.*

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

[LUKE WANTING.]

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

25 But straightway... whose little daughter had an unclean spirit, having heard of him,...fell down at his feet.

26 Now the woman was a Greek, a Syrophœnician by race. And she besought him that he would cast forth the ...out of her...

27 And he said unto her, Let the children first be filled : for...

28 ...answered and saith unto him,... under...children's...

29 And...For this saying go thy way ; the devil is gone out of thy...

30 And she went away unto her house, and found the child laid upon the bed, and the devil gone out.

31 ...again he went out from the borders of Tyre and...through Sidon unto ...through the midst of the borders of Decapolis.

32 ...they bring...one that was...and had an impediment in his speech, and they beseech him to lay his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the... privately, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spat, and touched his tongue ;

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And his ears were opened, and the bond of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man : but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it.

Mark vii. 32, Matt. xv. 30, the same Greek word means either *deaf* or *dumb*.

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

VII. 24-30.

25 But straightway a woman, whose little daughter had an unclean spirit, having heard of him, came and fell down at his feet.

26 Now the woman was a ¹Greek, a Syrophœnician by race. And she besought him that he would cast forth the ²devil out of her daughter.

27 And he said unto her, Let the children first be filled : for it is not meet to take the children's ³bread and cast it to the dogs.

28 But she answered and saith unto him, Yea, Lord : even the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way ; the ²devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And she went away unto her house, and found the child laid upon the bed, and the ²devil gone out.

VII. 31-37.

31 And again he went out from the borders of Tyre, and came through Sidon unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the borders of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was * deaf, and had an impediment in his speech ; and they beseech him to lay his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude privately, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spat, and touched his tongue ;

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And his ears were opened, and the bond of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man : but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it.

¹ Or, *Gentile*.

³ Or, *loaf*.

² Gr. *demon*.

St. Matthew.
[*Passages parallel to Mark.*]

St. Luke.
[*Passages parallel to Mark.*]

xv. 21-28.

22 And behold, a Canaanitish woman came out from those borders, and cried, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a ¹ devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, I was not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 But she came and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 And he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's ² bread and cast it to the dogs.

27 But she said, Yea, Lord: for even the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it done unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was healed from that hour.

xv. 29-31.

29 And Jesus departed thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and he went up into the mountain, and sat there.

30 And there came unto him great multitudes, having with them the lame, blind, * dumb, maimed, and many others, and they cast them down at his feet; and he healed them:

[LUKE WANTING.]

[LUKE WANTING.]

¹ Gr. *demon*.

² Or, *loaf*.

<p style="text-align: center;">St. Mark. [Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">St. Mark. [Complete.]</p>
<p>37 And they were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh even the...to hear and the dumb (Gr. and dumb)...</p> <p>1 In those days when there was again a great multitude and they had nothing to eat,...saith unto-them,</p> <p>3 ...if...to their home,...and some of them are come from far.</p> <p>4 ...his...answered...(Gr. that)...shall one be able...these-men...here in...</p> <p>5 ...he asked...</p> <p>6 ...and (he took)...his...to set before them; and they set them before...</p> <p>7 ...they had...and having blessed them, he commanded to set these also before them.</p> <p>9 ...about...them...</p> <p>10 ...straightway...with his disciples ...parts of Dalmanutha.</p> <p>11 ...forth, and began to question with him...from...him.</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">VII. 31-37.</p> <p>37 And they were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh even the* deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">VIII. 1-10.</p> <p>1 In those days, when there was again a great multitude, and they had nothing to eat, he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, 2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat:</p> <p>3 And if I send them away fasting to their home, they will faint in the way; and some of them are come from far. 4 And his disciples answered him, Whence shall one be able to fill these men with ¹ bread here in a desert place?</p> <p>5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven. 6 And he commandeth the multitude to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and having given thanks, he brake, and gave to his disciples, to set before them; and they set them before the multitude. 7 And they had a few small fishes: and having blessed them, he commanded to set these also before them. 8 And they did eat, and were filled: and they took up, of broken pieces that remained over, seven baskets. 9 And they were about four thousand: and he sent them away. 10 And straightway he entered into the boat with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">VIII. 11-13.</p> <p>11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.</p>
<p>Mark vii. 37, Matt. xv. 31, the same Gr. word means either <i>deaf</i> or <i>dumb</i>. Matt. xv. 32, Gr. <i>I am not willing</i>.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">¹ Gr. <i>loaves</i>.</p>

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XV. 29-31.

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the *dumbspeaking, the maimed whole, and the lame walking, and the blind seeing: and they glorified the God of Israel.

XV. 32-39.

32 And Jesus called unto him his disciples, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days and have nothing to eat: and I would not send them away fasting, lest haply they faint in the way.

33 And the disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so many loaves in a desert place, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few small fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground;

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes; and he gave thanks and brake, and gave to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces, seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitudes, and entered into the boat, and came into the borders of Magadan.

XVI. 1-4.

1 And the Pharisees and Sadducees came, and **tempting** him asked **him** to shew them **a sign** from **heaven**.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

[LUKE WANTING.]

XI. 16; 29, 30.

16 And others, **tempting** *him*, sought of **him** **a sign** from **heaven**.

<p>St. Mark. [Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]</p>	<p>St. Mark. [Complete.]</p>
<p>12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit and...Why...Verily I say unto you, no (Gr. if)...to this generation.</p> <p>13 ...he left...and again entering into...</p> <p>14 ...and they had not in the boat with them more than one loaf.</p> <p>15 And he charged...beware...the leaven of Herod.</p> <p>16 And...one with another, saying, We have...</p> <p>17 And...saith unto them...understand? have ye your heart hardened?</p> <p>18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and ..not...</p> <p>19 When I brake...among...full of broken pieces took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.</p> <p>Mark viii. 12, W. and H. omit <i>unto you</i>. Mark viii. 12, Gr. <i>if a sign shall be given</i>. Mark viii. 16, W. and H. read <i>because they had</i> (Gr. <i>have</i>) <i>no bread</i>. Mark viii. 17, W. and H. read <i>And perceiving it he saith</i>. Luke xi. 29, Gr. <i>seeketh a sign</i>.</p>	<p>VIII. 11-13.</p> <p>12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.</p> <p>13 And he left them, and again entering into <i>the boat</i> departed to the other side.</p> <p>VIII. 14-21.</p> <p>14 And they forgot to take bread; and they had not in the boat with them more than one loaf.</p> <p>15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod.</p> <p>16 And they reasoned one with another, ¹saying, ²We have no bread.</p> <p>17 And Jesus perceiving it saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? do ye not yet perceive, neither understand? have ye your heart hardened?</p> <p>18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?</p> <p>19 When I brake the five loaves among the five thousand, how many ³baskets full of broken pieces took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.</p> <p>¹ Some ancient authorities read <i>because they had no bread</i>. ² Or, <i>It is because we have no bread</i>. ³ Basket in verses 19 and 20 represents different Greek words.</p>

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XVI. 1-4.

2 But he answered and said unto them,

¹ When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather : for the heaven is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to-day : for the heaven is red and lowring. Ye know how to discern the face of the heaven ; but ye cannot discern the signs of the times.

4 An evil and adulterous **generation seeketh after a sign ; and there shall no sign be given** unto it, but the sign of Jonah. And he left them, and departed.

Compare also XII. 38, 39 :—

[38 Then certain of the scribes and Pharisees answered him, saying, ² Master, we would see **a sign** from thee.

39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous **generation seeketh after a sign ; and there shall no sign be given** to it but the sign of Jonah the prophet :

40 For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the whale ; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.]

XVI. 5-12.

5 And the disciples came to the other side and forgot to take ³ bread.

6 And Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware **of the leaven of the Pharisees** and Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, ⁴ We took no ³ bread.

8 And Jesus perceiving it, said, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have no ³ bread ?

9 Do ye not yet perceive, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many ⁵ baskets ye took up ?

¹ The following words, to the end of verse 3, are omitted by some of the most ancient and other important authorities.

² Or, *Teacher*.

³ Gr. *loaves*.

⁴ Or, *It is because we took no bread*.

⁵ *Basket* in verses 9 and 10 represents different Greek words.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

xi. 29-30.

29 And when the Sadducees were gathering together unto him, he began to say, This **generation** is an evil generation : it **seeketh after a sign ; and there shall no sign be given** to it but the sign of Jonah.

30 For even as Jonah became a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

XII. 1.

1 In the mean time, when ¹ the many thousands of the multitude were gathered together, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to ² say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye **of the leaven of the Pharisees**, which is hypocrisy.

¹ Gr. *the myriads of*.

² Or, *say unto his disciples, First of all beware ye*.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

20 And when ... among ... (basket)fuls
(Gr. fillings of how many baskets) took
ye up ? And they say unto him, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, Do ye...
yet understand ?

22 And they come unto Bethsaida.
And they bring to him a blind man, and
beseech him to touch him.

23 And he took hold of the blind man
by the hand, and brought him out of
the village ; and when he had spit on
his eyes, and laid his hands upon him,
he asked him, Seest thou aught ?

24 And he looked up, and said, I see
men ; for I behold *them* as trees,
walking.

25 Then again he laid his hands upon
his eyes ; and he looked stedfastly,
and was restored, and saw all things
clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his home,
saying, Do not even enter into the
village.

27 ...forth, and his disciples [?...]the
villages...and in the way...unto them...

28 ...him saying (Gr. that)...and...

Mark viii. 20, W. and H. read *When the*.
Luke ix. 19, *a prophet of the old (prophets)*.

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

VIII. 14-21.

20 And when the seven among the
four thousand, how many ¹ basketfuls
of broken pieces took ye up ? And they
say unto him, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, Do ye not
yet understand ?

viii. 22-26.

22 And they come unto Bethsaida.
And they bring to him a blind man,
and beseech him to touch him.

23 And he took hold of the blind man
by the hand, and brought him out of
the village ; and when he had spit on
his eyes, and laid his hands upon him,
he asked him, Seest thou aught ?

24 And he looked up, and said, I see
men ; for I behold *them* as trees,
walking.

25 Then again he laid his hands upon
his eyes ; and he looked stedfastly,
and was restored, and saw all things
clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his home,
saying, Do not even enter into the
village.

VIII. 27-IX. 1.

27 And Jesus went forth, and his
disciples, into the villages of Cæsarea
Philippi : and in the way **he** ^{*}**asked** his
disciples, saying unto them, **Who**
do men **say** that I am ?

28 **And they told** him, saying, **John**
the Baptist : and **others, Elijah** ;
but others, One of the prophets.

^{*} *Basket* in verses 19 and 20 represents dif-
ferent Greek words.

St. Matthew.
[Passages parallel to Mark.]

St. Luke.
[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XVI. 5-12.

10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many ¹ baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not perceive that I spake not to you concerning ² bread? But beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

12 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of ² bread, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

[MATTHEW WANTING.]

[LUKE WANTING.]

[LUKE WANTING.]

XVI. 13-16.

13 Now when Jesus came into the parts of Cæsarea Philippi, he ^{*}asked his disciples, saying, Who do men say ³ that the Son of man is?

14 And they said, Some say John the Baptist; some, Elijah: and others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets.

¹ Basket in verses 9 and 10 represents different Greek words.

² Gr. loaves.

³ Many ancient authorities read that I the Son of man am. See Mark viii. 27; Luke ix. 18.

IX. 18-27.

18 And it came to pass, as he was praying alone, the disciples were with him: and he ^{*}asked them, saying, Who do the multitudes say that I am?

19 And they answering said, John the Baptist; but others say, Elijah; and others, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

29 And he asked...saith unto him...

30 And...of...

31 And...to teach them...by...the (chief priests)...the...after...rise again.

32 And he spake the saying openly.

33 ...and seeing his disciples, rebuked ...and saith...

34 And he called unto him the multitude with...unto them...

35 ...and the gospel's...

36 ...and...

37 For...

38 ...in this adulterous and sinful generation,...also...him...

VIII. 27-ix. 1.

29 And he asked **them**, **But who say ye that I am ?** Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.30 And **he charged** them that they should tell **no man** of him.31 And he began to teach them, **that the Son of man must suffer many things**, and be rejected by the elders, and the **chief priests**, and the **scribes**, and be killed, and after **three days** rise again.

32 And he spake the saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But he turning about, and seeing his disciples, rebuked Peter, and saith, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou mindest not the things of God, but the things of men.

34 And he called unto him the multitude with his disciples, and said unto them, **If any man would come after me, let him *deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.**35 **For *whosoever would save his ¹life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his ¹life for my sake and the gospel's shall save it.**36 **For what doth it profit a man, to gain the whole world, and forfeit his ¹life?**37 For what should a man give in exchange for his ¹life?38 **For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of man also shall be ashamed of him, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.**

Mark viii. 35, compare also Matt. x. 39, Luke xvii. 33.

Mark viii. 38, compare also Matt. x. 33, Luke xii. 9.

¹ Or, soul.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XVI. 13-16.

15 He saith unto **them**, **But who say ye that I am?**

16 And Simon **Peter** answered and said, Thou art **the Christ**, the Son of the living God.

XVI. 20-28.

20 Then **charged he** the disciples that they should tell **no man** that he was the Christ.

21 From that time began ¹Jesus to shew unto his disciples, **how that he must go** unto Jerusalem, and **suffer many things** of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the **third day** be raised up.

22 And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, ²Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall never be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art a stumblingblock unto me: for thou mindest not the things of God, but the things of men.

24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, **If any man would come after me, let him ^{*}deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.**

25 **For ^{*}whosoever would save his ³life shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose his ³life for my sake shall find it.**

26 **For what shall a man be profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and forfeit his ³life? or what shall a man give in exchange for his ³life?**

27 **For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then shall he render unto every man according to his ⁴deeds.**

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

IX. 18-27.

20 And he said unto **them**, **But who say ye that I am?** And Peter answering said, **The Christ** of God.

21 But **he charged** them, and commanded *them* to tell this **to no man**; 22 Saying, (Gr. *that*) The Son of man **must suffer many things**, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and the **third day** be raised up.

23 And he said unto all, **If any man would come after me, let him ^{*}deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.**

24 **For ^{*}whosoever would save his ¹life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his ¹life for my sake, the same shall save it.**

25 **For what is a man profited, if he gain the whole world, and lose or forfeit his own self?**

26 **For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in his own glory, and the glory of the Father, and of the holy angels.**

¹ Some ancient authorities read *Jesus Christ*.

² Or, *God have mercy on thee*.

³ Or, *soul*.

⁴ Gr. *doing*.

¹ Or, *soul*.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

1 And he said unto them...come with
(Gr. in) power.

2 ...by themselves (Gr. alone)...

3 ...glistening, exceeding...so as no
fuller on earth can whiten them.

4 ...with...and...Jesus.

5 ...saith...Rabbi,...

6 For he wist not what to answer, for
they became sore (afraid).

7 And...

8 And suddenly looking round about
...any more (Gr. no more)...with them-
selves.

Mark ix. 1, Matt. xvi. 28, Gr. *I say unto you
that.*

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

VIII. 27-IX. 1.

1 And he said unto them, Verily **I say
unto you, There be some here of
them that stand by**, which shall in
no wise taste of death, till they see the
kingdom of God come with power.

IX. 2-8.

2 And **after six days Jesus taketh
with him Peter, and James, and
John**, and bringeth them **up into a
high mountain** apart by themselves :
and he was transfigured before them :

3 **And his garments** became glist-
ering, exceeding **white** ; so as no fuller
on earth can whiten them.

4 And there **appeared** unto them
Elijah with Moses : and they were
talking with Jesus.

5 And **Peter** answereth and saith to
**Jesus, Rabbi, it is good for us to
be here** : and let us **make three
tabernacles ; one for thee, and
one for Moses, and one for Elijah.**

6 For he wist not what to answer ; for
they became sore ***afraid**.

7 And there came a **cloud over-
shadowing them** : and there came a
**voice out of the cloud, This is my
beloved Son : hear ye him.**

8 And suddenly looking round about,
they saw no one any more, save **Jesus
only** with themselves.

* Or, *booths*.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XVI. 20-28.

28 Verily **I say unto you, There be some of them that stand here, which ^{*}shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.**

XVII. 1-8.

1 And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart :

2 And he was transfigured before them : and ^[?] his face did shine as the sun, and his garments became white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elijah talking with him.

4 And Peter answered, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here : if thou wilt, I will make here three ¹tabernacles ; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah.

5 While he was yet speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them : and behold, a voice out of the cloud, saying, **This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased : hear ye him.**

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore ^{*}afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And lifting up their eyes, they saw no one, save Jesus only.

¹ Or, booths.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

IX. 18-27.

27 But **I tell you of a truth, There be some of them that stand here, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.**

IX. 28-36.

28 And it came to pass about eight days after these sayings, he took with him Peter and John and James, and went up into the mountain to pray.

29 And as he was praying, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment became white and dazzling.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elijah ;

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his ¹decease which he was about to accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 Now Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep : but ²when they were fully awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they were parting from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here : and let us make three ³tabernacles ; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah : not knowing what he said.

34 And while he said these things, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them : and they ^{*}feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And a voice came out of the cloud, saying, **This is ⁴my Son, my chosen : hear ye him.**

36 And when the voice ⁵came, Jesus was found alone...

¹ Or, departure.² Or, having remained awake.³ Or, booths.⁴ Many ancient authorities read my beloved Son. See Matt. ii. 5, Mark ix. 7.⁵ Or, was past.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

9 ...he charged ..that they should tell
...what things they had seen, save when
...should have risen.

10 And they kept the saying, ques-
tioning among themselves what the
rising again from the dead should
mean.

11 ...the Pharisees and...

12 ...said unto them,...cometh first,
and ..and how is it written of (Gr. on)
...that he should...many things and be
set at nought?

13 But...and...even as it is written of
(Gr. on) him.

14 ..the disciples, they saw...about
them and scribes questioning with
them.

15 And straightway all the multitude,
when they saw him, were greatly
amazed, and running to him saluted
him.

16 And he asked them, What question
ye with them?

17 And one of...answered him,...unto
thee...which hath a dumb...

18 ...wheresoever...and grindeth his
teeth and pineth away:..I spake...
they were...able.

Mark ix. 11, Gr. saying that (or, How is it
that) the scribes say.

Mark ix. 13, Gr. both Elijah is come.

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

ix. 9-13.

9 And **as they** were coming down
from **the mountain**, he charged them
that they should tell ***no man** what
things they had seen, save when the
Son of man should have risen again
from the dead.

10 And they kept the saying, ques-
tioning among themselves what the
rising again from the dead should
mean.

11 And they asked him, saying, ¹ The
scribes say that Elijah must first come.

12 And he said unto them, Elijah
indeed cometh first, and restoreth all
things: and how is it written of the
Son of man, that he should suffer
many things and be set at nought?

13 But I say unto you, that Elijah is
come, and they have also done unto
him whatsoever they listed, even as it
is written of him.

ix. 14-29.

14 And **when they came** to the dis-
ciples, they saw a great **multitude**
about them, and scribes questioning
with them.

15 And straightway all the multitude,
when they saw him, were greatly
amazed, and running to him saluted
him.

16 And he asked them, What question
ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered
him, ² Master, I brought unto thee **my**
son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18 And wheresoever it taketh him, it
³ dasheth him down: and he foameth,
and grindeth his teeth, and pineth
away: **and** I spake to **thy disciples**
that they should cast it out; **and** they
were **not** able.

¹ Or, How is it that the scribes say ... come?

² Or, Teacher.

³ Or, rendeth him.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XVII. 9-13.

9 And **as they** were coming down from **the mountain**, Jesus commanded them, saying, Tell the vision ***to no man**, until the Son of man be risen from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elijah must first come?

11 And he answered and said, Elijah indeed cometh, and shall restore all things:

12 But I say unto you, that Elijah is come already, and they knew him not, but did unto him whatsoever they listed. Even so shall the Son of man also suffer of them.

13 Then understood the disciples that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

XVII. 14-21.

14 And **when they were come** to the **multitude**, there came to him a man, kneeling to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on **my son**: for he is epileptic, and suffereth grievously: for oft-times he falleth into the fire, and oft-times into the water.

16 And I brought him to **thy disciples**, and they could **not** cure him.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

IX. ...36-37.

36...And they held their peace and told ***no man** in those days any of the things which they had seen.

37 And it came to pass, on the next day, **when they** were come down from **the mountain**, a great multitude met him.

Compare also I. 17:—

[And he shall go before his face in the spirit and power of Elijah...]

IX. 37-43, xvii. 6.

37 And it came to pass, on the next day, **when they were come** down from the mountain, a great **multitude** met him.

38 And behold, a man from the multitude cried, saying, ¹ Master, I beseech thee to look upon **my son**; for he is mine only child:

39 And behold, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it ² teareth him that he foameth, and it hardly departeth from him, bruising him sorely.

40 And I besought **thy disciples** to cast it out; and they could **not**.

¹ Or, Teacher.

² Or, convulseth.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

19 ...them...saith...

20 And they brought him unto him : and when he saw him straightway... spirit...him...and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long time is it since this hath come unto him ? And he said, From a child.

22 And...it hath cast him both...to destroy him : but if thou canst do anything, have compassion on us and help us.

23 And Jesus said unto him, If thou canst ! All things are possible to him that believeth.

24 Straightway the father of the child cried out, and said, I believe ; help thou mine unbelief.

25 ...when...saw that a multitude came running together,.. saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I command thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 ...having cried out and torn him much...and *the child* became as one dead ; insomuch that the more part said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand and raised him up ; and he arose

28 And when he was come into the house, his...asked him...

29 And he said...This kind can come out by nothing, save by prayer.

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

IX. 14-29.

19 And he answereth them and saith, **O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you ? how long shall I bear with you ?** bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him : and when he saw him, straightway the spirit ¹tare him grievously ; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long time is it since this hath come unto him ? And he said, From a child.

22 And oft-times it hath cast him both into the fire and into the waters, to destroy him : but if thou canst do anything, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 And Jesus said unto him, If thou canst ! All things are possible to him that believeth.

24 Straightway the father of the child cried out, and said,² I believe ; help thou mine unbelief.

25 And when **Jesus** saw that a multitude came running together, **he rebuked** the unclean spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I command thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And having cried out, and ¹torn him much, he came out : and *the child* became as one dead ; insomuch that the more part said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and raised him up ; and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, ³saying, We could not cast it out.

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come out by nothing, save by prayer.⁴

¹ Or, convulsed.² Many ancient authorities add *with tears*.³ Or, How is it that we could not cast it out ?⁴ Many ancient authorities add *and fasting*.Mark ix. 28, Gr. *that* (or, *How is it that*) *we could not*.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XVII. 14-21.

17 And Jesus answered and said, **O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you?** bring him hither to me.

[Repeated from page 71.]

[15 ...for oft-times he falleth into the fire and oft-times into the water.]

18 And Jesus rebuked him; and the ¹ devil went out from him: and the boy was cured from that hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast it out?

20 And he saith unto them, Because of your little faith: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.²

¹ Gr. demon.

² Many authorities, some ancient, insert ver. 21, *But this kind goeth not out save by prayer and fasting.* See Mark ix. 29.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

IX. 37-43..., xvii. 6.

41 And Jesus answered and said, **O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and bear with you?** bring hither thy son. 42 And as he was yet a coming, the ¹ devil ² dashed him down, and ³ tare him grievously.

But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the boy, and gave him back to his father.

43 And they were all astonished at the majesty of God...

XVII. 6.

6 And the Lord said, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye would say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou rooted up, and be thou planted in the sea; and it would have obeyed you.

¹ Gr. demon.² Or, rent him.³ Or, convulsed.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

30 And they went forth from thence and passed through...and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught...and said...(Gr. that) ...when he is killed, after...he shall rise again.

33 And ..when he was in...he asked them, What...in the way ?

34 But they held their peace : for they had disputed with one another in the way...

35 And he sat down and called the twelve ; and he saith unto them, If any man would be first...last...and...of all.

36 ..taking him in his arms ..

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

IX. 30-32.

30 And they went forth from thence, and passed through Galilee ; and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, **The Son of man is delivered up into the hands of men,** and they shall kill him ; and when he is killed, after three days he shall rise again.

32 But they understood not the saying, and were afraid to ask him.

IX. 33-37.

33 And they came to Capernaum : and when he was in the house he asked them, What were ye reasoning in the way ?

34 But they held their peace : for they had disputed one with another in the way, **who was the ¹greatest.**

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve ; and he saith unto them, If any man would be first, he shall be last of all, and minister of all.

36 And he took **a little child,** and **set him** in the midst of them : and taking him in his arms, **he said** unto them,

¹ Gr. greater.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XVII. 22-23.

22 And while they ¹abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, **The Son of man shall be delivered up into the hands of men;**

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised up. And they were exceeding sorry.

XVII. 24-25...

24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received the ²half-shekel came to Peter, and said, Doth not your ³master pay the ²half-shekel? He saith, Yea.

25 And when he came into the house,...

XVIII. 1.

1 In that hour came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, **Who then is ⁴greatest** in the kingdom of heaven?

XXIII. 11.

11 But he that is ⁴greatest among you shall be your ⁵servant.

XVIII. 2-5.

2 And he called to him **a little child**, and **set him** in the midst of them,

3 **And said**, Verily I say unto you, Except ye turn, and become as little children, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven.

¹ Some ancient authorities read *were gathering themselves together*.

² Gr. *didrachma*.

³ Or, *teacher*.

⁴ Gr. *greater*.

⁵ Or, *minister*.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

IX. ...43-45.

43 ...But while all were marvelling at all the things which he did, he said unto his disciples,

44 Let these words sink into your ears: **for the Son of man shall be delivered up into the hands of men.**

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was concealed from them, that they should not perceive it: and they were afraid to ask him about this saying.

IX. 46,...48.

46 And there arose a reasoning among them, **which** of them should be ¹**greatest**.

48 ...for he that is ²least among you all, the same is great.

XXII. 26.

26 But ye *shall* not be so; but he that is the greater among you, let him become as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

IX. 47-48.

47 But when Jesus saw the reasoning of their heart, he took **a little child**, and **set him** by his side,

¹ Gr. *greater*.

² Gr. *lesser*.

St. Mark.
[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

St. Mark.
[Complete.]

37 ...not me, but...

38 ...said unto him, Master...

39 ...him...For there is no man which shall do a mighty work in my name and be able quickly to speak evil of me.

40 ...us...us.

41 For...you...of water in (name) that ye are Christ's...that...

42 And...it were (Gr. is) better...he were cast (Gr. is cast)...

IX. 33-37.

37 * **Whosoever shall receive one of such little children in my name, receiveth me; and whosoever receiveth me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.**

IX. 38-50.

38 John said unto him, ¹Master, we saw one casting out ²devils in thy name: and we forbade him, because he followed not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a ³mighty work in my name, and be able quickly to speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us is for us.

41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink, ⁴because ye are Christ's, verily I say unto you, (Gr. that) he shall in no wise lose his reward.

42 And whosoever **shall cause one of these little ones** that believe ⁵on me **to stumble**, it were better **for him** if ⁶a great * **millstone** were hanged **about his neck**, and he were cast into **the sea**.

¹ Or, Teacher.

² Gr. demons.

³ Gr. power.

⁴ Gr. in name that ye are.

⁵ Many ancient authorities omit on me.

⁶ Gr. a millstone turned by an ass.

Luke xvii. 2, millstone, Gr. stone pertaining-to-a-mill.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XVIII. 4 5.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is the ¹ greatest in the kingdom of heaven.
 5 And ***whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me.**

X. 40.

40 He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that **receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.**

X. 42.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

XVIII. 6-9.

6 But whoso **shall cause one of these little ones** which believe on me **to stumble**, it is profitable **for him** that ² a great ***millstone** should be hanged **about his neck, and that** he should be sunk in the depth of **the sea.**

7 Woe unto the world because of occasions of stumbling! for it must needs be that the occasions come; but woe to that man through whom the occasion cometh!

¹ Gr. greater.² Gr. a millstone turned by an ass.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

IX. 47-48.

[Partly repeated from page 75.]

47 But when Jesus saw the reasoning of their heart, he took **a little child**, and **set him** by his side,
 48 And said unto them, ***Whosoever shall receive this little child in my name receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me:** for he that is ¹ least among you all, the same is great.

IX. 49-50.

49 And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out ² devils in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.
 50 But Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for he that is not against you is for you.

XVII. 1-2.

1 And he said unto his disciples, It is impossible but that occasions of stumbling should come; but woe unto him, through whom they come!

2 It were well for him if a ***millstone** were hanged **about his neck**, and he were thrown into **the sea**, rather than that **he should cause one of these little ones to stumble.**

¹ Gr. lesser.² Gr. demons.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke]

43 And...off...(thy two) [Gr. the (two)]
...to go into hell,...unquenchable...

45 And if...cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into life...rather-than having thy (Gr. the) ...into hell.

47 ...kingdom of God...

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire [?] is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire.

50 ...have lost its saltness,...it. Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace one with another.

1 ...he arose from thence and cometh ...and (beyond)...together unto...again ...as he was wont, he taught...again.

2 ...asked...for a man...

3 ...unto them...you?

4 And they said,...suffered to write...

St. Mark.

[Complete]

IX 43-50.

43 And if thy hand cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into life maimed, rather than having thy two hands to go into ¹hell, into the unquenchable fire.²

45 And if thy foot cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into life halt, rather than having thy two feet to be cast into ¹hell.

47 And if thine eye cause thee to stumble, cast it out: it is good for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into ¹hell;

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire³.

50 **Salt** is good: **but if the salt** have lost its saltness, **wherewith** will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace one with another.

X. 1-12.

1 **And** he arose from thence, and cometh into the borders of Judæa and beyond Jordan: and multitudes come together unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 And there came unto him Pharisees, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

¹ Gr. *Gehenna*.² Ver. 44 and 46 (which are identical with ver. 48) are omitted by the best ancient authorities.³ Many ancient authorities add *and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt*. See Lev. ii. 13.

Mark x. 2, W. and H. read *asked him if it is lawful*, without note of interrogation.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XVIII. 8-9.

8 And if thy hand or thy foot causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee : it is good for thee to enter into life maimed or halt, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into the eternal fire.

9 And if thine eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from thee : it is good for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into the ¹hell of fire.

v. 13.

13 Ye are **the salt** of the earth : **but if the salt** have lost its savour, **where-with** shall it be salted ? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out and trodden under foot of men.

XIX. 1-10...

1 **And** it came to pass when Jesus had finished these words, he departed from Galilee, and came into the borders of Judæa beyond Jordan ;

2 And great multitudes followed him ; and he healed them there.

3 And there came unto him ²Pharisees. tempting him, and saying, Is it lawful *for a man* to put away his wife for every cause ?

4 And he answered and said, Have ye not read, that he...

7 They say unto him, Why then did Moses command to give a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away ?

¹ Gr. *Gehenna of fire*.

² Many authorities, some ancient, insert *the*.

XIV. 34.

34 **Salt** therefore is good : **but if** even **the salt** have lost its savour, **where-with** shall it be seasoned ?

35 It is fit neither for the land nor for the dunghill : *men* cast it out.

XVII. 11.

And it came to pass, ¹as they were on the way to Jerusalem, that he was passing ²through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

¹ Or, *as he was*.

² Or, *between*.

<p>St. Mark. [Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]</p>	<p>St. Mark. [Complete.]</p>
<p>5 But Jesus said...he wrote ..this commandment.</p> <p>6 But ..</p> <p>7 ... his (father)...</p> <p>10 And in the house the [?] disciples [?] asked him [?] again of this matter.</p> <p>11 And he-saith [?] unto them...against her.</p> <p>12 ...she-herself...her...another...</p> <p>11 And...unto them,...against her :</p> <p>12 .. she-herself [?]-her...another ..</p>	<p>x. 5-12.</p> <p>5 But Jesus said unto them, For your hardness of heart he wrote you this commandment.</p> <p>6 But from the beginning of the creation, Male and female made he them.</p> <p>7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother,¹ and shall cleave to his wife.</p> <p>8 And the twain shall become one flesh ; so that they are no more twain ; but one flesh.</p> <p>9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.</p> <p>10 And in the house the disciples asked him again of this matter.</p> <p>11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth *adultery against her :</p> <p>12 And if she herself shall put away her husband, and marry another, she committeth adultery.</p> <p>x. 11-12.</p> <p>[Repeated for the sake of comparison with Matt. v. 31-32.]</p> <p>11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her :</p> <p>12 And if she herself shall put away her husband, and marry another, she committeth * adultery.</p>
<p>Mark x. 5. W. and H. read <i>and his mother</i>, omitting <i>and shall cleave to his wife</i>. Mark x. 10, Gr. <i>into the house</i>. Matt. xix. 9, W. & H. put <i>and he that... adultery</i> in the margin.</p>	<p>^x Some ancient authorities omit <i>and shall cleave to his wife</i>.</p>

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XIX. 1-10...

8 He saith unto them, Moses for your hardness of heart suffered you to put away your wives : but from the beginning it hath not been so.

4 And he answered and said, Have ye not read, that he which ¹made *them* from the beginning made them male and female,

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife ; and the twain shall become one flesh ?

6 So that they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, ²except for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery : ³and he that marrieth her when she is put away committeth * adultery.

10-12 The disciples say unto him, If the case of the man...

v. 31-32.

31 It was said also, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement :

32 But I say unto you, that every one that putteth away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress : and whosoever shall marry her when she is put away committeth * adultery.

¹ Some ancient authorities read *created*.

² Some ancient authorities read *saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress* : as in ch. v. 32.

³ The following words, to the end of the verse, are omitted by some ancient authorities.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

[LUKE WANTING.]

XVI. 18.

Every one that putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth * adultery : and he that marrieth one that is put away from a husband committeth adultery.

XVI. 18.

[Repeated for the sake of comparison with Matt. v. 31-32.]

Every one that putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery : and he that marrieth one that is put away from a husband committeth * adultery.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

13 And...

14 ...he was moved with indignation,
and...unto them,...16 ...he took them in his arms, and
blessed them,...17 ...as he...into the way, there ran...
and kneeled to him...

19 ...Do not defraud,...

20 ...said...Master,...my...

Mark x. 19, Matt. xix. 19, Luke xviii. 20,
Gr. *the father of thee, and the mother.*
Matt. xix. 9, W. & H. omit *of thee.*

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

x. 13-16.

13 And they * **brought unto him**
little children, **that he should touch**
them; and the disciples rebuked
them.14 **But when Jesus saw it, he was**
moved with indignation, and said unto
them, **Suffer the little children to**
come unto me; forbid them not:
for of such is the kingdom of
God.15 **Verily I say unto you, Whoso-**
ever shall not receive the kingdom
of God as a little child, he shall
in no wise enter therein (Gr. *into*
it).16 And he took them in his arms, and
blessed them, laying his hands upon
them.

x. 17 22.

17 **And as he was going forth**¹
into the way, there ran one to him, and kneeled
to him, and asked him, Good
²**Master, what shall I do that I**
may inherit eternal life?18 **And Jesus said unto him, Why**
callest thou me good? none is good
save one, even God.19 Thou knowest the **command-**
ments, Do not kill, Do not commit
adultery, Do not steal, Do not bear
false witness, Do not defraud,
Honour thy father and mother.20 And **he** said unto him, ²**Master,**
all these things have I observed
from my youth.¹ Or, *on his way.*² Or, *Teacher.*

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XIX. 13-14.

13 Then were there *brought unto him little children that he should lay his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer the little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

XVIII. 1-3.

1 In that hour...see p. 75.

2 And he called...see p. 75.

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, *Except ye turn, and become as little children, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven.

XIX. 15.

And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

XIX. 16-22.

16 And behold, one came to him, and said, ¹²Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, ³Why askest thou me concerning that which is good? One there is who is good: but if thou wouldst enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? And Jesus said, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I observed: what lack I yet?

¹ Or, Teacher.

² Some ancient authorities read Good Master. See Mark x. 17, Luke xviii. 18.

³ Some ancient authorities read Why callest thou me good? None is good save one, even God. See Mark x. 18, Luke xviii. 19.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark]

XVIII. 15-17.

15 And they *brought unto him also their babes, that he should touch them: but when the disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him, saying, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, *Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein (Gr. into it).

XVIII. 18-23.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good ¹Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good, save one, even God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and mother.

21 And he said, All these things have I observed from my youth up.

¹ Or, Teacher.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

21 ...looking upon him loved him, and...

22 ...his countenance fell at...

23 And ... looked round about and saith...

24 And the disciples were amazed at his words. But Jesus answereth...and .. unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 ...eye ..

26 ...exceedingly...unto him, ..

27 ...saith,...but not with God: for...

28 ...began to say...

29 ...said,...my...and for the gospel's sake,

30 But ... a hundred (fold) now .. houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions;...

Mark x. 21, Luke xviii. 22, Gr. *to poor*
Mark x. 21, Matt. xix. 21, Gr. *in heaven*, Luke xviii. 22, Gr. *in the heavens*, Matt. xix. 21, W. and H. *in heavens*.

Mark x. 24, W. and H. omit for them that trust in riches.

Mark x. 25, Matt. xix. 24, Gr. *to-go-through through...to-go-into into*. Luke xviii. 25, *to-go-into through...to-go-into into*. Matt. xix. 24, W. and H. *to-go-into through*, omitting to enter (Gr. *to go into*).

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

x. 17-22.

21 And **Jesus** looking upon him loved him, and said **unto him**, One thing thou lackest: go, **sell** whatsoever thou hast, and ***give** to the **poor**, and thou shalt have treasure in ***heaven**: and come, **follow me**.

22 **But** his countenance fell at the saying, and he went away ***sorrowful**: for he was one that had great possessions.

x. 23-31.

23 And **Jesus** looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How **hardly** shall they that have riches ***enter into the kingdom of God**!

24 And the disciples were amazed at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it ¹ for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 **It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.**

26 **And they** were astonished exceedingly saying ² unto him, Then **who can be saved**?

27 Jesus looking upon them saith, **With men it is impossible**, but not with God: for all things are **possible with God**.

28 **Peter** began to say unto him, **Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee**.

29 Jesus said, **Verily I say unto you**, There is no man **that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or mother, or father, or children, or lands, for my sake**, and for the gospel's sake,

30 **But he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the ³ world to come eternal life.**

¹ Some ancient authorities omit for them that trust in riches.

² Many ancient authorities read among themselves.

³ Or, age.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XIX. 16-22.

21 **Jesus** said **unto him**, If thou wouldest be perfect, go, **sell** that thou hast, and ***give** to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in ***heaven**: and come, follow me.

22 **But** when the young man heard the saying, he went away ***sorrowful**: for he was one that had great possessions.

XIX. 23-30.

23 And **Jesus** said unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, It is **hard** for a rich man to ***enter into the kingdom** of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, **It is easier** for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to **enter into the kingdom of God**.

25 And when the disciples heard it, they were astonished exceedingly, saying, **Who then can be saved?**

26 And **Jesus** looking upon them said to them, **With men** this is **impossible**; but **with God** all things are possible.

27 Then answered **Peter** and said unto him, **Lo, we have left** all, and **followed thee**; what then shall we have?

28 And **Jesus** said unto them, **Verily I say unto you**, that ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit on the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath left **houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother,**¹ **or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive** ²**a hundredfold, and shall inherit eternal life.**

¹ Many ancient authorities add *or wife*: as in Luke xviii. 29.

² Some ancient authorities read *manifold*.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XVIII. 18-23.

22 And when **Jesus** heard it, he said **unto him**, One thing thou lackest yet: **sell** all that thou hast, and ***distribute** unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in ***heaven**: and come, follow me.

23 **But** when he heard these things, he became exceeding ***sorrowful**: for he was very rich.

XVIII. 24-30; XIII. 30.

24 And **Jesus** seeing him said, How **hardly** shall they that have riches ***enter into the kingdom of God**!

25 For it is, easier for a camel to enter in through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard it said, Then who can be saved?

27 But he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.

28 And **Peter** said, **Lo, we have left** ¹our own, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, **Verily I say unto you**, There is no man that hath left house, or wife, or brethren, or parents, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this time, and in the ²world to come eternal life.

¹ Or, *our own* homes.

² Or, *age*.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

31 ...the...

32 And they were...and ..was going before them, and they were amazed; and they that followed were afraid.... again...began to tell ..the things that were to happen unto him,

33 [Gr. That, (Behold)].

34 ...him,...upon him, and...after...

35 And there come...James and John the...saying...Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall ask of thee.

36 ...that I should do for you?

37 And they said...Grant unto us... thy...left...glory.

38 ...unto them...or to be baptized with the...that I...

39 And they said...And Jesus said... that I drink...and (with) the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized :

Mark x. 32. Luke xviii. 31, Gr. *having taken unto (him)*. Matt. xx. 17, *he took unto (him)*, and.

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

x. 23-31.

31 But many *that are first shall be last; and the last first.*

x. 32-34.

32 And they were in the way, **going up to Jerusalem** [?]; and Jesus was going before them: and they were amazed; ¹and they that followed were afraid. And he **took again the twelve**, and began to tell **them** the things that were to happen unto him, *saying*,

33 **Behold, we go up to *Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered** unto the chief priests and the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him **unto the Gentiles** :

34 And they shall **mock** him, and shall spit upon him, **and shall scourge** him, and shall kill him; **and after three days** he shall rise again.

x. 35-45.

35 And there come near unto him James and John, the sons of Zebedee, saying unto him, ²Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall ask of thee.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 And they said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and one on *thy* left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink the cup that I drink? or to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We are able. And Jesus said unto them, The cup that I drink ye shall drink; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized :

¹ Or, *but some as they followed were afraid.*

² Or, *Teacher.*

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XIX. 23-30.

30 But many **shall be last that are first; and first that are last.**

XX. 17-19.

17 And as Jesus was **going up to Jerusalem, [?]**

he **took the twelve** disciples apart, and in the way he said unto **them,**

18 **Behold, we go up to *Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered** unto the chief priests and scribes; and they shall condemn him to death,

19 And shall deliver him **unto the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge,** and to crucify: **and the third day** he shall be raised up.

XX. 20-28.

20 Then came to him the mother of the sons of Zebedee with her sons, worshipping *him*, and asking a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wouldest thou? She saith unto him, Command that these my two sons may sit, one on thy right hand, and one on thy left hand, in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink the cup that I am about to drink? They say unto him, We are able.

23 He saith unto them, My cup indeed ye shall drink :...

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XIII. 30.

30 And behold, there are **last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.**

Compare perhaps Luke xix. 28; see p. 91.

23 And when he had thus spoken, he went on before, **going up to Jerusalem.**

XVIII. 31-33.

31 And he **took unto him the twelve,** and said unto **them, Behold, we go up to *Jerusalem,** and all the things that are written ¹ by the prophets shall be accomplished unto **the Son of man.**

32 For he **shall be delivered up unto the Gentiles,** and shall be **mocked,** and shamefully entreated, and spit upon :

33 And they shall **scourge** and kill him: **and the third day** he shall rise again.

[LUKE WANTING.]

Compare Luke xii. 50.

50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!

¹ Or, through.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

40 ...or...

41 ...began...James and John.

42 And...saith...which are accounted
...their...

44 ...of all...

45 For verily...

46 And they come...Jericho...with (Gr.
and) his disciples and a great...the son
of Timæus, Bartimæus...

47 And...it was (Gr. it is)...he began...

48 ...many...

49 ...said...And they call the blind
man, saying unto him, Be of good cheer:
rise, he calleth thee.50 And he, casting away his garment,
sprang up, and came to Jesus.Matt. xx. 25, Gr. *the great*.

With Mark x. 46—52 compare also Matt. ix.
27—30 (*Synopticon*, p. 75A). That passage
contains the following words common to the
Common Tradition here set forth:—*blind...
crying out...saying...Have mercy on...thou son
of David...do...*

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

x. 35—45.

40 But to sit on my right hand or on
my left hand is not mine to give: but
it is for them for whom it hath been
prepared.41 And when the ten heard it, they
began to be moved with indignation
concerning James and John.42 And Jesus called them to him, and
saith unto them, Ye know that **they**
which are accounted to rule **over the**
Gentiles *lord it over them; and
their great ones exercise **authority**
over them.43 But it is **not so** among you: but
whosoever would **become great**
among you, shall be your ¹**minister**:44 And whosoever would be first among
you, shall be ²servant of all.45 For verily the Son of man came not
to be ministered unto, but to **minister**,
and to give his life a ransom for many.

x. 46—52.

46 And they come to Jericho: and as
he **went** [?] out from Jericho, with his
disciples and a great **multitude**, the
son of Timæus, Bartimæus, a **blind**
beggar, was **sitting by the way-**
side.47 And when he **heard that** it was
Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry
out, and **say**, **Jesus, thou son of**
David, have mercy on me.48 And many **rebuked him**, that
he should hold his peace: **but he**
cried out the more a great deal, **Thou**
son of David, have mercy on me.49 And **Jesus stood still**, and said,
Call ye him. And they call the blind
man, saying unto him, Be of good
cheer: rise, he calleth thee.50 And he, casting away his garment,
sprang up, and came to Jesus.¹ Or, *servant*.² Gr. *bondservant*.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XX. 20-28.

23 ...but to sit on my right hand, and on *my* left hand, is not mine to give, but *it is for them* for whom it hath been prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation concerning the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that **the rulers of the Gentiles** *lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them.

26 **Not so** shall it be among you: but whosoever would become great among you shall be your ¹minister; 27 **And** whosoever would be first among you shall be your ²servant:

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to **minister**, and to give his life a ransom for many.

XX. 29-34.

29 And as they **went** [?] out from **Jericho**, a great **multitude** followed him.

30 And behold, two **blind men sitting by the way side**, when they **heard that Jesus** was passing by, cried out, **saying, Lord, have mercy on us, thou son of David.**

31 And the multitude **rebuked** them, **that** they should hold their peace: **but they cried out** the more, saying, **Lord, have mercy on us, thou son of David.**

32 And **Jesus stood** still, and called them, and said,...

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXII. 24-27.

24 And there arose also a contention among them, which of them is accounted to be ¹greatest.

25 And **he** said unto them, **The kings of the Gentiles** have *lordship over them; and they that have authority over them are called Benefactors.

26 But **ye** shall **not** be **so**: but he that is the **greater among you**, let him **become** as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth **serve**.

27 For whether is greater, he that ²sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that ²sitteth at meat? but I am in the midst of you as he that **serveth**.

XVIII. 35-43.

35 And it came to pass, as he drew nigh unto **Jericho**, a certain **blind man sat by the way side** begging:

36 And **hearing a multitude going** [?] by, he inquired what this meant.

37 And they told him, **that Jesus of Nazareth** passeth by.

38 And he cried, **saying, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.**

39 And they that went before **rebuked** him, **that** he should hold his peace: **but he cried out** the more a great deal, **Thou son of David, have mercy on me.**

40 And **Jesus** *stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near,

¹ Or, servant.² Gr. bondservant.¹ Or, greater.² Gr. reclineth.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

51 ...Jesus answered and...blind...Rabboni...

52 ...Go thy way ;...him in the way.

1 ...his...

2 And...into it...and bring (him).

3 ...do ye this? say ye,...and...back hither.

4 And...and...a colt tied at the door without in the open street; and...him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said...do ye...

6 ...unto them,...and they let them go.

7 ...they bring...cast...

8 And ... upon (Gr. into)...branches... from the fields.

Compare also John xii. 12-15:—

12. On the morrow ¹a great multitude that had come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13. Took the branches of the palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried out Hosanna: **Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord**, even the king of Israel.

14. And Jesus having found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,

15. Fear not, daughter of Zion: behold, thy king cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

Matthew xx. 30, 31, uses the nominative for son.

Luke xix. 28. See also page 87.

¹ Some ancient authorities read, *the common people*.

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

x. 46-52.

51 And Jesus answered him, and said, **What wilt thou that I should do unto thee?** And the blind man said unto him, ¹Rabboni, **that I may receive my sight.**

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath ²made thee whole. **And straightway he received his sight, and followed him in the way.**

xi. 1-11.

1 **And when they draw nigh unto Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth two of his disciples,**

2 **And saith unto them, Go your way into the village that is over against you: and straightway as ye enter into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon no man ever yet sat; loose him, and bring him.**

3 **And if any one say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye, The Lord hath need of him; and straightway he** ³**will send him** ⁴**back hither.**

4 And they went away, and found a colt tied at the door without in the open street; and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them, **even as** Jesus had said: and they let them go.

7 And they bring the colt unto Jesus, and cast on him their **garments**; and he sat upon him.

8 And many ^{*}**spread their garments upon the way**; and others ⁵branches, which they had cut from the fields.

¹ See John xx. 16.

² Or, *saved thee*.

³ Gr. *sendeth*.

⁴ Or, *again*.

⁵ Gr. *layers of leaves*.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XX. 29-34.

32 ... **What will ye that I should do unto you?**

33 They say unto him, Lord, **that** our eyes may be opened.

34 And **Jesus**, being moved with compassion, touched their eyes: **and** straightway they **received** their **sight**, **and followed** him.

XXI. 1-11.

1 And when they **drew nigh unto Jerusalem**, **and came unto Bethphage**, unto the mount of Olives, then **Jesus sent two disciples**,

2 **Saying** unto them, Go **into the village** that is **over against** you, **and** straightway **ye shall find** an ass **tied**, **and a colt** with her: **loose them**, **and** bring **them** unto me.

3 **And if any one** say aught unto **you**, ye shall say, **The Lord hath need of them**; **and** straightway he will send them.

4 Now this is come to pass, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken ¹ by the prophet, saying,

Tell ye the daughter of Zion,
Behold, thy King cometh unto thee,
Meek, and riding upon an ass,
And upon a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, **and did even as** **Jesus appointed** them,

7 **And brought** the ass, **and the colt**, **and put on** them their **garments**; **and he sat** thereon.

8 And the most part of the multitude ***spread their garments in the way**; **and others cut branches from the trees**, **and spread** them in the way.

¹ Or, through.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XVIII. 35-43.

41 He asked him, **What wilt thou that I should do** unto thee? And he said, Lord, **that** I may receive my sight.

42 And **Jesus** said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath ¹ made thee whole.

43 **And immediately he received his sight, and followed** him, glorifying God: **and all the people**, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

XIX. 28-38.

28 And when he had thus spoken, he went on before, going up to **Jerusalem**.

29 **And** it came to pass, when he **drew nigh unto Bethphage** and Bethany, at the mount that is called the mount of Olives, he **sent two** of the disciples,

30 **Saying**, Go your way **into the village over against you**; in the which as ye enter **ye shall find a colt tied**, whereon no man ever yet sat: **loose him**, **and bring him**.

31 **And if any one** ask **you**, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say, **The Lord hath need of him**.

32 **And** they that were sent went away, **and found even as** he had said unto them.

33 **And as** they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 **And** they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 **And** they brought him to **Jesus**: **and** they threw their **garments upon** the colt, **and set Jesus thereon**.

36 **And as** he went, they ***spread their garments in the way**.

¹ Or, saved thee.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

9 And...

10 Blessed is the kingdom that cometh,
of our father...11 ...into the temple; and when he
had looked round about upon all things,
it being now eventide, he went out unto
Bethany with the twelve.12 And on the morrow, when they
were come out from Bethany...13 ...afar off, having leaves,...if haply
he might find anything...when he came
...for it was not the season of figs.14 ...he answered and said...No man
eat...And his disciples heard (it).15 And they come to Jerusalem...them-
that (bought)...16 And he would not suffer that any
man should carry a vessel through the
temple.

17 And...not...for all the nations...

Mark xi. 1-11, Compare John xii. 12-15 on
page 90.(Lu. xix. 46, Gr. *ye made it*.)Luke xix. 38, W. and H. *Blessed (is) he that
cometh, (even) the King, in the name of the
Lord.*

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

XI. 1-11.

9 And they that went before, and
they that followed, cried, Hosanna;
**Blessed is he that cometh in the
name of the Lord:**10 Blessed *is* the kingdom that cometh,
the kingdom of our father David: Ho-
sanna **in** the **highest**.11 And he entered into Jerusalem, into
the temple; and when he had looked
round about upon all things, it being
now eventide, he went out unto Bethany
with the twelve.

XI. 12-14.

12 And on the morrow, when they
were come out from Bethany, he
hungred.13 And seeing a fig tree afar off having
leaves, he came, if haply he might find
anything thereon: and when he came
to it, he found nothing but leaves; for
it was not the season of figs.14 And he answered and said unto it,
No man eat fruit from thee hence-
forward for ever. And his disciples
heard it.

XI. 15-18.

15 And they come to Jerusalem: **and
he entered into the temple**, and
began to **cast out them that sold**
and them that bought in the temple,
and overthrew the tables of the money-
changers, and the seats of them that
sold the doves;16 And he would not suffer that any
man should carry a vessel through the
temple.17 And he taught, and **said unto
them, Is it not written, My house
shall be called a house of prayer
for all the nations? but ye have made
it a den of robbers.**

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXI. 1-11.

9 And the multitudes that went before him, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: **Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.**

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was stirred, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitudes said, This is the prophet Jesus, from Nazareth of Galilee.

XXI. 18-19.

18 Now in the morning as he returned to the city, he hungered.

19 And seeing ¹a fig tree by the way side, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only; and he saith unto it, Let there be no fruit from thee henceforward for ever. And immediately the fig tree withered away.

xxi. 12 14.

12 And Jesus **entered into the temple** ²of God, and **cast out all them that sold** and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold the doves;

13 And he **saith unto them, It is written, My house shall be called a house of prayer: but ye make it a den of robbers.**

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple: and he healed them.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XIX. 28-38.

37 And as he was now drawing nigh, *even* at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the ¹mighty works which they had seen;

38 Saying, **Blessed is the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.**

XIX. 45-48.

45 And he **entered into the temple,** and began to **cast out them that sold,**

46 **Saying unto them, It is written, And my house shall be a house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of robbers.**

47 And he was teaching daily in the temple....

¹ Or, a single.² Many ancient authorities omit of God.¹ Gr. powers.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

18 And...heard it, and...how...for they feared him...multitude was astonished at...teaching.

19 ...every evening...he went...

20 And as they passed by in the morning they saw...from the roots.

21 ...Peter calling to remembrance...unto him, Rabbi, behold...which thou cursedst...

22 And...saith...in-God (Gr. of God).

23 ... (Gr. that) Whosoever ... in his heart, but shall believe that what he saith cometh to pass ; he shall have it.

24 Therefore...and...that...shall have (Gr. they-shall-be)...

25 And whensoever ye stand praying, ...if ye have aught against any one ; that...in [Gr. the (heavens)]...

Mark xi. 19, W. and H. *they went forth.*

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

XI. 15-18.

18 And **the chief priests and the scribes** heard it, and sought how they might destroy him : for they feared him, for all the multitude was astonished at his teaching.

XI. 19.

19 And ¹every evening ²he went **forth** out of the city.

XI. 20-25.

20 And as they passed by in the morning, they saw the fig tree withered away from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Rabbi, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, **Have faith** in God.

23 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up **and** cast into **the sea** ; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he saith cometh to pass ; he shall have it.

24 Therefore I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye pray and **ask** for, believe that ye have received them, **and ye** shall have them.

25 And whensoever ye stand praying, **forgive**, if he have aught against any one ; that your Father also which is in heaven may **forgive** you your trespasses.³

¹ Gr. *whenever evening came.*

² Some ancient authorities read *they*.

³ Many ancient authorities add ver. 26 *But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.*

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXI. 15-17.

15 But when **the chief priests and the scribes** saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children that were crying in the temple and saying, Hosanna to the son of David; they were moved with indignation,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these are saying? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea: did ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 And he left them, and went **forth** out of the city to Bethany, and lodged there.

xxi....19, repeated from page 93.

(And immediately the fig tree withered away.)

XXI. 20-22.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How did the fig tree immediately wither away?

21 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye **have faith**, and doubt not, ye shall not only do what is done to the fig tree, but even if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up **and** cast into **the sea**, it shall be done.

22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

VII. 7.

7 **Ask**, and it shall be given **you**; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

VI. 14-15.

14 For if ye **forgive** men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also **forgive** you.

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XIX. 45-48.

47 ...But **the chief priests and the scribes** and the principal men of the people sought to destroy him:

48 And they could not find what they might do; for the people all hung upon him, listening.

XXI. 37-38.

37 And every day he was teaching in the temple; and every night he went **out**, and lodged in the mount that is called *the mount of Olives*.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, to hear him.

XVII. 5-6.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye **have faith** as a grain of mustard seed, ye would say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou rooted up, **and** be thou planted in **the sea**; and it would have obeyed you.

XI. 9.

9 And I say unto you, **Ask**, and it shall be given **you**; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

XI. 4...

4 And **forgive** us our sins; for we ourselves also **forgive** every one that is indebted to us...

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

27 And they come again to Jerusalem :
.. walking...there come to...and (the
scribes)...

28 ...to do these things.

29 ...answer...

30 ...answer me.

31 And...

32 But...for...verily...to be (Gr. that
he-was)...

33 ...they-say...saith...

1 And...to speak unto them in...

2 ...at-the...from the husbandmen...

3 ...and (sent)...

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

XI. 27-33.

27 And they come again to Jerusalem :
and as he was walking in the temple,
there come to him **the chief priests,**
and the scribes, **and the elders ;**
28 And they **said** unto him, **By what**
authority doest thou these things?
or **who gave thee this authority** to
do these things ?

29 And Jesus **said** unto them, **I will**
***ask of you** one ¹question, and
answer **me**, and I will tell you by
what authority I do these things.

30 **The baptism of John, was it**
from heaven, or from men ? answer
me.

31 And they ***reasoned** with them-
selves, saying, **If we shall say,**
From heaven ; he will say, **Why**
then did ye not believe him ?

32 ²But **should we say, From men**
—they feared the people : ³for **all**
verily held **John** to be a prophet.

33 And they **answered** Jesus and say,
We know not. And Jesus saith unto
them, **Neither tell I you by what**
authority I do these things.

XII. 1-12.

1 And he began to speak unto them in
parables. **A man planted a vine-**
yard, and set a hedge about it, and
dugged a pit for the winepress, and
built a tower, **and let it out to**
husbandmen, and **went into**
another country.

2 And at the season he sent to
the husbandmen a ⁴**servant,** that
he might receive from the husband-
men of **the fruits** of the vineyard.

3 And they took him, and **beat** him,
and sent him away empty.

¹ Gr. word.

² Or, *But shall we say, From men ?*

³ Or, *for all held John to be a prophet indeed.*

⁴ Gr. bondservant.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXI. 23-27.

23 And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, **By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?**

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ^{*}ask you one ¹question, which if ye tell me, I likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven or from men? And they ^{*}reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why then did ye not believe him?

26 But if we shall say, From men; we fear the multitude; for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We know not. He also said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

XXI. 33-46.

33 Hear another parable: There was a man that was a householder, which planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country.

34 And when the season of the fruits drew near, he sent his ²servants to the husbandmen, to receive ³his fruits.

35 And the husbandmen took his ²servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

¹ Gr. word.² Gr. bondservant's.³ Or, the fruits of it.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XX. 1-8.

1 And it came to pass, on one of the days, as he was teaching the people in the temple, and preaching the gospel, there came upon him the chief priests and the scribes with the elders;

2 And they spake, saying unto him, Tell us: **By what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?**

3 And he answered and said unto them, I also will ^{*}ask you a ¹question; and tell me;

4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or from men?

5 And they ^{*}reasoned with themselves, saying, (Gr. that) If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why did ye not believe him?

6 But if we shall say, From men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they knew not whence it was.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

XX. 9-19.

9 And he began to speak unto the people this parable: A man planted a vineyard, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into another country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent unto the husbandmen a ²servant, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

¹ Gr. word.² Gr. bondservant.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

4 ...unto them...they wounded in the head...

5 ...he sent another...him they killed : and many others ; beating...

6 He had yet one...him last ... (Gr. that)...

7 ...those...(Gr. that)...shall be...

8 ...him (and cast)...

10 ...this...

12 ...and they left him and went their way.

Mark xii. 10, Matt. xxi. 42, Luke xx. 17,
The same, Gr. *this*.

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

XII. 1-12.

4 And again he sent unto them another ¹ **servant** ; and him they wounded in the head, and handled shamefully.

5 And he sent another ; and him they killed : and many others ; beating some, and killing some.

6 He had yet one, a beloved son : he sent him last unto them, saying, **They will reverence my son.**

7 **But** those **husbandmen** said among themselves, **This is the heir** ; come, **let us kill him**, and **the inheritance** shall be ours.

8 **And they** took him, and **killed** him, and **cast him forth out of the vineyard.**

9 **What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do ? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will**
* **give the vineyard unto others.**

10 Have ye not read even this **scripture** ;

The stone which the builders rejected,

The same was made the head of the corner :

11 This was from the Lord,
And it is marvellous in our eyes ?

12 **And they sought** to lay hold on **him** ; and **they feared** the multitude ; for **they perceived that** he spake **the parable** against **them** ; and they left him, and went away.

¹ Gr. *bondservant*.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXI. 33-46.

36 Again, he sent other ¹ **servants** more than the first: **and** they did unto them in like manner.

37 But afterward he sent unto them his son, saying, **They will reverence my son.**

38 **But the husbandmen**, when they saw the son, said among themselves, **This is the heir; come, let us kill him**, and take his inheritance.

39 **And they** took him, and cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed him.

40 When therefore the lord of the vineyard shall come, **what will he do unto those husbandmen?**

41 They say unto him, **He will miserably destroy those miserable men, and will *let out the vineyard unto other husbandmen**, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures,

The stone which the builders rejected,

The same was made the head of the corner:

This was from the Lord,

And it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken away from you, and shall be given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 ² And he that falleth on this stone shall be broken to pieces: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter him as dust.

45 And when the chief priests and the Pharisees heard his **parables**, they **perceived that he spake of them.**

46 **And** when they **sought** to lay hold on him, they **feared** the multitudes, because they took him for a prophet.

¹ Gr. *bondservants*.

² Some ancient authorities omit verse 44.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XX. 9-19.

11 And he sent yet another ¹ **servant**. **and** him also they beat, and handled him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And he sent yet a third: and him also they wounded, and cast him forth.

13 And the lord of the vineyard said, What shall I do? I will send **my beloved son**: it may be they will reverence him.

14 **But** when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned one with another, saying, **This is the heir: let us kill him**, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 **And they** cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed him. **What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do unto them?**

16 He will come and **destroy** these husbandmen, and will *give the vineyard unto others. And when they heard it, they said, ² God forbid.

17 But he looked upon them, and said, What then is this that is **written**,

The stone which the builders rejected,

The same was made the head of the corner?

18 Every one that falleth on that stone shall be broken to pieces; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter him as dust.

19 **And** the scribes and the chief priests **sought** to lay hands on him in that very hour; and they **feared** the people: for they **perceived that he spake this parable against them.**

¹ Gr. *bondservant*.

² Gr. *Be it not so.*

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

13 ...unto...some of the...and...they might catch...

14 ...when they were come...Shall we give, or shall we not give?

15 ...knowing ...bring ... that I-may-see (it).

16 ...unto him...

17 ...Jesus...

18 And there come...which...

19 ...(Gr. that)...and leave-behind-him ...leave ..

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

XII. 13-17.

13 And **they send** unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, that they might catch **him** in talk.

14 And when they were come, they **say** unto him, ¹ **Master, we know that** thou art true, and carest not for any one: for thou regardest **not the person** of men, but of a **truth** teachest the way of God: **Is it lawful to give** tribute unto **Cæsar, or not?** Shall we give, or shall we not give?

15 But he, knowing **their hypocrisy** [?], said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ² **penny**, that I may see it.

16 And they brought it. And he saith unto them, **Whose** is this **image and superscription?** And they said unto him, **Cæsar's.**

17 And Jesus said unto them, **Render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and unto God the things that are God's.** And they marvelled greatly at him.

XII. 18-27.

18 And there come unto him **Saducees**, which say that there is no resurrection; and they ^{*} **asked him, saying,**

19 ¹ **Master, Moses wrote** unto us, **If a man's brother die**, and leave a wife behind him, and leave no **child**, that **his brother** should take **his wife**, and ^{*} **raise up seed unto his brother.**

¹ Or, *Teacher.*

² See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXII. 15-22.

15 Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might ensnare him in *his talk*.

16 And they send to him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, ¹Master, we know that thou art true, and **teachest the way of God in truth**, and carest not for any one: for thou regardest **not the person of men**.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? **Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not?**

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites [²]?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a ²penny.

20 And he saith unto them, **Whose is this image and superscription?**

21 They say unto him, **Cæsar's**. Then saith he unto them, **Render therefore unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's**.

22 And when they heard it, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

XXII. 23-33.

23 On that day there came to him Sadducees, ³which say that there is no resurrection; and they ^{*}asked him,

24 Saying, ¹Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother ⁴shall marry his wife and ^{*}raise up seed unto his brother.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XX. 20-26.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which feigned [¹] themselves to be righteous, that they might take hold of his speech, so as to deliver him up to the rule and to the authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, ¹Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, and acceptest **not the person of any**, but of a truth **teachest the way of God:**

22 **Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not?**

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them,

24 Shew me a ²penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? And they said, **Cæsar's**.

25 And he said unto them, Then render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and unto God the things that are God's.

26 And they were not able to take hold of the saying before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

XX. 27-38.

27 And there came to him certain of the Sadducees, they which say that there is no resurrection; and they ^{*}asked him, saying,

28 ¹Master, Moses wrote unto us, that if a man's brother die, having a wife, and he be childless, his brother should take the wife, and ^{*}raise up seed unto his brother.

¹ Or, Teacher.² See marginal note on xviii. 28.³ Gr. saying.⁴ Gr. shall perform the duty of a husband's brother to his wife. Compare Deut. xxv. 5.¹ Or, Teacher.² See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.

<p style="text-align: center;">St. Mark. [Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">St. Mark. [Complete.]</p>
<p>20 ...and (dying)...no (Gr. not)...</p> <p>21 ...and died, leaving no seed behind (him)...</p> <p>22 ...left...seed. Last...</p> <p>24 ...said... Is-it-not for this-cause-that...</p> <p>25 ...when...</p> <p>26 ...in the book...the (Bush)...how...spake to him...</p> <p>27 ...ye do greatly err.</p> <p>28 ...came-and...them questioning-together, knowing that he-had-answered them...is the first of all?</p> <p>29 Jesus...(Gr. that)...Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God, the Lord is one,</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">XII. 18-27.</p> <p>20 There were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed ;</p> <p>21 And the second took her, and died, leaving no seed behind him ; and the third likewise :</p> <p>22 And the seven left no seed. Last of all the woman also died.</p> <p>23 In the resurrection whose wife shall she be of them ? for the seven had her to wife.</p> <p>24 Jesus said unto them, Is it not for this cause that ye err, that ye know not the scriptures, nor the power of God ?</p> <p>25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage ; but are as angels in heaven.</p> <p>26 But as touching the dead, that they are raised ; have ye not read in the book of Moses, in <i>the place concerning the Bush</i>, how God spake unto him, saying, <i>I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob ?</i></p> <p>27 He is not the God of the dead, but of the living : ye do greatly err.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">XII. 28-34.</p> <p>28 And [?] one of the scribes came, and heard them questioning together, and knowing that he had answered them well, asked him, What commandment is the first of all ?</p> <p>29 Jesus answered, The first is, Hear, O Israel ; ¹The Lord our God, the Lord is one :</p>
<p>Mark xii. 29, W. and H. <i>The Lord our God is one Lord.</i></p>	<p>¹ Or, <i>The Lord is our God ; the Lord is one.</i></p>

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXII. 23-33.

25 Now there were with us **seven brethren**; and the **first** married and deceased, and having no seed left his wife unto his brother;

26 In like manner the **second also**, and the **third**, unto the ¹**seventh**.

27 And after them all the **woman died**.

28 In the resurrection therefore **whose wife** shall she be of the **seven**? for they all had her.

29 But **Jesus** answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they **neither marry, nor are given in marriage**, but are as **angels**² in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the **dead**, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 I am the **God of Abraham**, and the **God of Isaac**, and the **God of Jacob**? God is not *the God* of the **dead**, but of the **living**.

33 And when the multitudes heard it, they were astonished at his teaching.

XXII. 34-40.

34 But the Pharisees, when they heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, gathered themselves together.

35 And [?] one of them, a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, 36 ³Master, which is the great commandment in the law?

¹ Gr. *seven*.² Many ancient authorities add of *God*.³ Or, *Teacher*.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XX. 27-38.

29 *There were therefore **seven brethren**: and the **first** took a wife, and died childless;

30 And the **second**:

31 And the **third** took her; and likewise the **seven** also left no children, and died.

32 Afterward the **woman** also died.

33 In the resurrection therefore **whose wife** of them shall she be? for the **seven** had her to wife.

34 And **Jesus** said unto them, The sons of this ¹world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they that are accounted worthy to attain to that ¹world, and the resurrection from the dead, **neither marry, nor are given in marriage**; 36 For neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the **angels**; and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection.

37 But that the **dead** are raised, even Moses shewed, in the place concerning the Bush, when he calleth the Lord the **God of Abraham**, and the **God of Isaac**, and the **God of Jacob**.

38 Now he is not the **God of the dead**, but of the **living**: for all live unto him.

XX. 39-44.

39 And certain of the scribes answering said, ²Master, thou hast well said.

X. 25-28.

25 And [?] behold, a certain lawyer stood up and tempted him, saying ²Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

¹ Or, *age*.² Or, *Teacher*.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

30 And...with (all thy soul)...with (all thy mind)...with (all thy strength).

31 ...(is) this. There is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Of a truth, master, thou hast well said that he is one ; and there is none other but he :

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is much more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that...discreetly,...unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God.

35 And ... answered-and...as-he-taught in the temple...the scribes that...

36 ...said...the Holy...

37 ...himself calleth...And the common people...him gladly.

Mark xii. 32, Matt. xxii. 39, W. & H. omit *And*

The word translated *with* is in the Greek in Mark xii. 30 and 33, always *out of*, in Matt. xxii. 37, always *in*, and in Luke x. 27, the first time *out of* and afterwards *in*.

Mark xii. 36, W. and H. *underneath thy feet*.

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

XII. 28-34.

30 And **thou shalt love the Lord thy God** ¹with **all thy heart**, and ¹with **all thy soul**, and ¹with **all thy mind**, and ¹with all thy strength.

31 The second is this, Thou shalt love **thy neighbour as thyself**. There is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Of a truth, ²Master, thou hast well said that he is one ; and there is none other but he :

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is much more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And ^{*}**no man after that durst ask him any question.**

XII. 35-37.

35 And Jesus answered and said, as he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that **the Christ** is the **son of David** ?

36 **David** himself said **in** the Holy Spirit.

**The Lord said unto my Lord,
Sit thou on my right hand,
Till I make thine enemies** ³**the**
footstool of thy feet.

37 **David** himself calleth **him Lord** ; and whence **is he his son** ? And ⁴the common people heard him gladly.

¹ Gr. *from*.

² Or, *Teacher*.

³ Some ancient authorities read *underneath thy feet*.

⁴ Or, *the great multitude*.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXII. 34-40.

37 And **he** said unto him, **Thou shalt love the Lord thy God** with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the great and first commandment.

39 ¹ And a second like unto it is this, Thou shalt love **thy neighbour as thyself**.

40 On these two commandments hangeth the whole law, and the prophets.

XXII. 41-46.

46 And no one was able to answer him a word, * **neither durst** any man from that day forth **ask him any more questions**.

41 Now while the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them a question,

42 Saying, What think ye of **the Christ**? whose **son** is he? They say unto him, *The son of David*.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth **David** in the Spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 **The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, Till I put thine enemies underneath thy feet?**

45 If **David** then calleth him Lord, how **is he his son?**

¹ Or, *And a second is like unto it, Thou shalt love, &c.*

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

x. 25-28.

26 And **he** said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, **Thou shalt love the Lord thy God** ¹ with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and **thy neighbour as thyself**.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

xx. 40-44.

40 For they **durst not any more ask him** * **any question**.

41 And he said unto them, How say they that **the Christ** is **David's son**?

42 For **David** himself saith in the book of Psalms,

The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 **Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet.**

44 **David** therefore calleth him Lord, and how **is he his son?**

45 And in the hearing of all the people he said...

¹ Gr. *from*.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

38 And in his teaching...Beware...

40 They-which (Gr. the)...

41 And he sat down over against the treasury and beheld how the multitude ..money...and many...cast in much.

42 And there came a poor ... which make a farthing.

43 ...he called unto him his disciples, and ..unto them, Verily...than...they which are casting into the treasury ;

44 ...all her living.

Mark xlii. 2, Matt. xxiv. 2, Luke xxi. 6, Gr. stone upon stone.

Mark xii. 42, make Gr. is.

Luke xi. 43, Gr. the chief seat.

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

Repeated from p. 104 ; xii...37.

37 ...And the common people heard him gladly.

XII. 38-40.

38 And in his teaching he said, Beware of the **scribes**, which desire to walk in long robes, **and to have salutations in the marketplaces,**39 **And chief seats in the synagogues, and chief places at feasts :**40 They which devour widows' houses, ¹ and for a pretence make long prayers ; these shall receive greater condemnation.

XII. 41-44.

41 And he sat down over against the treasury, and beheld how the multitude cast ² money into the treasury : and many that were rich cast in much.42 And there came ³ a poor widow, and she cast in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, This poor widow cast in more than all they which are casting into the treasury ;

44 For they all did cast in of their superfluity ; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.¹ Or, *even while for a pretence they make.*² Gr. *brass.*³ Gr. *one.*

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXIII. 1-7.

1 Then spake Jesus to the multitudes and to his disciples, saying,

2 The **scribes** and the Pharisees sit on Moses' seat :

3 All things therefore whatsoever they bid you, *these* do and observe : but do not ye after their works ; for they say, and do not.

4 Yea, they bind heavy burdens ¹ and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders ; but they themselves will not move them with their finger.

5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men : for they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders *of their garments*,

6 And love the **chief place at feasts**, and the **chief seats in the synagogues**,

7 And the **salutations in the marketplaces**, and to be called of men, Rabbi.

[MATTHEW WANTING.]

¹ Many ancient authorities omit *and grievous to be borne*.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XX. 45-47.

45 And in the hearing of all the people he said unto his disciples,

46 Beware of the **scribes**, which desire to walk in long robes, and love **salutations in the marketplaces**, and **chief seats in the synagogues**, and **chief places at feasts** ;

47 Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers : these shall receive greater condemnation.

Compare also Luke xi. 43.

Woe unto you Pharisees ! for ye love the chief seats in the synagogues, and the salutations in the marketplaces.

XXI. 1-4.

1 And he looked up, ¹ and saw the rich men that were casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw a certain poor widow, casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, This poor widow cast in more than they all :

4 For all these did of their superfluity cast in unto the gifts : but she of her want did cast in all the living that she had.

¹ Or, and saw them that...treasury, and they were rich.

<p>St. Mark. [Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]</p>	<p>St. Mark. [Complete.]</p>
<p>1 ...as-he...from...one of (Gr. the)... Master, behold, what-manner-of...what-manner-of...</p> <p>2 And Jesus...great buildings...</p> <p>3 And...on (Gr. into)...over against the temple,...Peter and James and John and Andrew...</p> <p>4 ...all...</p> <p>5 ...began to say unto them...</p> <p>6 ...(Gr. that)...</p> <p>8 ...there ...shall be...</p>	<p>XIII. 1-2.</p> <p>1 And as he went forth out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, ¹ Master, behold, what manner of stones and what manner of buildings !</p> <p>2 And Jesus said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings ? there shall * not be left here one stone upon another, which shall * not be thrown down.</p> <p>XIII. 3-8.</p> <p>3 And as he sat on the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,</p> <p>4 Tell us, when shall these things be ? and what shall be the sign when these things are all about to be accomplished ?</p> <p>5 And Jesus began to say unto them, Take heed that no man lead you astray.</p> <p>6 Many shall come in my name, saying, I am he ; and shall lead many astray.</p> <p>7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be not troubled: these things must needs come to pass ; but the end is not yet.</p> <p>8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom : there shall be earthquakes in divers places ; there shall be famines : these things are the beginning of travail.</p>
<p>In Mark xiii. 7, Luke xxi. 9, the <i>is</i> is omitted in the Greek. Luke xxi. 9, <i>immediately</i>, Gr <i>straightway</i>.</p>	<p>¹ Or, <i>Teacher</i>.</p>

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXIV. 1-2.

1 **And** Jesus went out from **the temple**, and was going on his way ; and his disciples came to him to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 But he answered and **said** unto them, See ye not all **these** things ? verily I say unto you, **There shall *not be left here one stone upon another, that shall *not be thrown down.**

XXIV. 3-8.

3 And as he sat on the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto **him** privately, saying, Tell us, **when shall these things be ? and what shall be the sign** of thy ¹ coming, and of ² the end of the world ?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, **Take heed that no man lead you astray.**

5 For **many shall come in my name, saying, I am the Christ ;** and shall lead many astray.

6 **And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars : see that ye be not troubled : for these things must needs come to pass ; but the end is not yet.**

7 For **nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom : and there shall be famines and earthquakes in divers places.**

8 But all these things are the beginning of travail.

¹ Gr *presence.*² Or, *the consummation of the age.*

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXI. 5-9.

5 **And** as some spake of **the temple**, how it was adorned with goodly stones and offerings, he said,

6 As for **these** things which ye behold, the days will come, in which **there shall *not be left here one stone upon another, that shall *not be thrown down.**

7 And they asked **him**, saying, ¹ Master, **when** therefore **shall these things be ? and what shall be the sign** when these are about to come to pass ?

8 And he said, **Take heed that ye be not led astray : for many shall come in my name, saying, I am he ;** and, The time is at hand : go ye not after them.

9 **And** when ye shall **hear of wars** and tumults, be **not** terrified : for these things **must needs come to pass** first ; **but the end is not immediately.**

XXI. 10-11.

10 Then said he unto them, **Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom :**

11 **And there shall be great earthquakes, and in divers places famines and pestilences ;** and there shall be terrors and great signs from heaven.

¹ Or, *Teacher.*

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

9 But take ye heed to yourselves...to councils...shall ye be beaten...and (before governors)...shall ye stand...unto them.

10 ...must first...to...

11 And when they lead you...and deliver you up, be...anxious (beforehand) what ye shall speak ..but whatsoever...in that hour, that speak ye : for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.

12 ...brother to death, and the father his-child, and children shall rise up against parents...them...

9 ...take ye heed to yourselves...shall ye be beaten...and (before governors)...shall ye stand...

10 ...the gospel must first be preached to all...

11 And...they lead...but whatsoever...that...

Compare also Luke xii. 11—12.

11. And **when** they bring **you** before the synagogues, and the rulers, and the authorities, **be not anxious** how or **what** ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12. For **the Holy Spirit** shall teach **you** **in** that very **hour** what ye ought to say.

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

XIII. 9-13.

9 But take ye heed to yourselves : for they shall **deliver you up** to councils ; and in [?] synagogues shall ye be beaten ; and before governors and kings shall ye stand for my sake, for a testimony unto them. 10 And the gospel must first be preached unto all the nations. 11 And when they lead you to *judgement*, and deliver you up, be not anxious beforehand what ye shall speak : but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye : for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost. 12 And brother shall **deliver up** brother to death, and the father his child ; and children shall rise up against parents, and ¹ cause them to be put to death. 13 **And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake** : but he that **endureth** [?] to the end, the same shall be saved.

XIII. 9-13, *repeated.*

9 But take ye heed to yourselves : for they shall **deliver you up** to councils ; and [?] in **synagogues** shall ye be beaten ; and **before governors and kings** shall ye stand **for my sake, for a testimony** unto them.

10 And the gospel must first be preached unto all the nations.

11 And **when** they lead **you** to *judgement*, and deliver you up, **be not anxious** *beforehand **what** ye shall speak : but whatsoever shall be **given you** in that **hour**, that speak ye : for it is not ye that speak, but **the Holy Ghost**.

12 And **brother** shall **deliver up** brother to death, and the father his child ; and children shall rise up against **parents**, and ¹ **cause** them to be put to death.

13 **And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake** : but he that **endureth** [?] to the end, the same shall be saved.

¹ Or, *put them to death.*

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXIV. 9-14.

9 Then shall they **deliver you up unto** [?] tribulation, and shall kill you : and **ye shall be hated of all the nations for my name's sake.**

10 And then shall many stumble, and shall **deliver up** one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall arise, and shall lead many astray.

12 And because iniquity shall be multiplied, the love of the many shall wax cold.

13 But he that [?] **endureth** to the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And ¹this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole ²world for a testimony unto all the nations ; and then shall the end come.

Another parallel.

x. 17-22.

17 But beware of men : for they will **deliver you up** to councils, and in their **synagogues** they will scourge you ;

18 **Yea and before governors and kings** shall ye be brought **for my sake, for a testimony** to them and to the Gentiles.

19 But **when** they deliver **you up, be not anxious** how or **what** ye shall speak : for it shall be **given you in that hour** what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but **the Spirit** of your Father that speaketh in you.

21 And **brother shall deliver up** brother to death, and the father his child : and children shall rise up against parents, and ³cause them to be put to death.

22 And **ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake** : but he that **endureth** [?] to the end, the same shall be saved.

¹ Or, *these good tidings.*² Gr. *inhabited earth.*³ Or, *put them to death.*

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXI. 12-19.

12 But before all these things, they shall lay their hands on **you**, and shall persecute you, **delivering you up to** the synagogues and prisons, ¹ bringing you before kings and governors for my name's sake. 13 It shall turn unto you for a testimony. 14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate beforehand how to answer : 15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to withstand or to gainsay. 16 But ye shall be **delivered up** even by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolk, and friends ; and *some* of you ²shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And **ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake.** 18 And not a hair of your head shall perish. 19 In your **patience** [?] ye shall win your ³souls.

XXI. 12-19, repeated.

12 But before all these things, they shall lay their hands on **you**, and shall persecute you, **delivering you up to** the **synagogues** and prisons, ¹ bringing you before kings and governors **for my name's sake.**

13 It shall turn unto you **for a testimony.**

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, **not** to meditate beforehand how to answer :

15 For I will **give you** a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to withstand or to gainsay.

16 But ye shall be **delivered up** even by **parents**, and **brethren**, and kinsfolk, and friends ; and *some* of you ²shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And **ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake.**

18 And not a hair of your head shall perish.

19 In your [?] **patience** ye shall win your ³souls.

¹ Gr. *you being brought.*² Or, *shall they put to death.*³ Or, *lives.*

St. Mark.
[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

St. Mark.
[Complete.]

14 ...where he-ought not...

15 ...nor enter in...anything...

16 ...in (Gr. into)...

19 ...those days...such...of-the-creation
which God created...and...

20 ...the-Lord...but...whom he chose ..

22 ...that they may (Gr. for the)...

23 But take ye heed...all things...

XIII. 14-23.

14 But **when ye see** the abomination of **desolation** standing where he ought not (let him that readeth understand), **then let them that are in Judæa flee unto the mountains :**

15 And let him that is on the **housetop not go down**, nor enter in, **to take anything out of his house :**

16 And let him that is in the field **not return** *back to take his cloke.

17 But **woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days !**

18 And pray ye that it be not in the winter.

19 **For** those days **shall be** tribulation, such as there hath not been the like from the beginning of the creation which God created until now, and never shall be.

20 And except the Lord had shortened the days, no flesh would have been saved : but for the elect's sake, whom he chose, he shortened the days.

21 And then if any man shall say **unto you,* Lo, here** is the Christ ; or, **Lo, there ; believe ¹ it not :**

22 For there shall arise false Christs and false prophets, and shall shew signs and wonders, that they may lead astray, if possible, the elect.

23 But take ye heed : behold, I have told you all things beforehand.

Mark xiii. 16, Luke xvii. 31, Gr. *to the (things) behind.*
Luke xxi. 21, W. and H. *therein, For.*

¹ Or, him.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXIV. 15-28.

15 **When** therefore **ye** see the abomination of **desolation**, which was spoken of ¹ by Daniel the prophet, standing in ² the holy place (let him that readeth understand),

16 **Then let them that are in Judæa flee unto the mountains :**

17 **Let him that is on the housetop not go down to take out the things that are in his house :**

18 **And let him that is in the field not return *back to take his cloke.**

19 **But woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days !**

20 **And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on a sabbath :**

21 **For then shall be great tribulation,** such as hath not been from the beginning of the world until now, no, nor ever shall be.

22 **And except those days had been shortened, no flesh would have been saved :** but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 **Then if any man shall say unto you, *Lo, here is the Christ, or, Here ; believe ³ it not.**

24 **For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders ;** so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect.

25 **Behold, I have told you beforehand.**

26 **If therefore they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the wilderness ; go not forth : Behold, he is in the inner chambers ; believe ⁴ it not.**

27 **For as the lightning cometh forth from the east, and is seen even unto the west ; so shall be the ⁵ coming of the Son of man.**

28 **Wheresoever the carcase is, there will the ⁶ eagles be gathered together.**

¹ Or, *through*.³ Or, *him*.⁵ Gr. *presence*.² Or, *a holy place*.⁴ Or, *them*.⁶ Or, *vultures*.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXI. 20-21.

20 **But when ye see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that her desolation is at hand.**

21 **Then let them that are in Judæa flee unto the mountains ;** and let them that are in the midst of her depart out ; and let not them that are in the country enter therein.

XVII. 31.

31 **In that day, he which shall be on the housetop, and his goods in the house, let him not go down to take them away : and let him that is in the field likewise not return *back.**

XXI. 23-24.

23 **Woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days ! for there shall be great distress upon the ¹ land, and wrath unto this people.**

24 **And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led captive into all the nations : and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.**

XVII. 23.

23 **And they shall say to you, Lo, there ! Lo, *here ! go not away, nor follow after them ;**

¹ Or, *earth*.

St. Mark.
[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

St. Mark.
[Complete.]

24 But in...that...

25 ...shall be...from...that are in...

27 ...then ..of-the-earth...

30 ...until ..

XIII. 24-27.

24 But in those days, after that tribulation, the **sun** shall be darkened, and the **moon** shall not give her light,
25 And the **stars** shall be falling from heaven, and the **powers** that are in the **heavens** shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send forth the angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

XIII. 28-37.

28 Now from the **fig tree** learn her parable: when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves, ye know that the summer is nigh;

29 Even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that ¹he is nigh, even at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, (Gr. that) This generation shall not pass away, until all these things be accomplished.

31 Heaven and earth shall *pass away: but my words shall not *pass away.

¹ Or, it.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXIV. 29-31.

29 But immediately, after the tribulation of those days, the **sun** shall be darkened, and the **moon** shall not give her light, and the **stars** shall fall from heaven, and the **powers of the heavens** shall be shaken :

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven : and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and **they shall see the Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.**

31 And he shall send forth his angels ¹ with ² a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

XXIV. 32-36.

32 Now from the **fig tree** learn her parable : when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves, **ye know that the summer is nigh ;**

33 Even so ye also, when ye see all these things, know ye that ³ he is nigh, even at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, (Gr. that) This generation shall not pass away, till all these things be accomplished.

35 Heaven and earth shall ^{*}pass away, but my words shall ^{*}not pass away.

¹ Many ancient authorities read with a great trumpet, and they shall gather, &c.

² Or, a trumpet of great sound.

³ Or, it.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXI. 25-28.

25 And there shall be signs in **sun and moon and stars ;** and upon the earth distress of nations, in perplexity for the roaring of the sea and the billows ;

26 Men ¹ fainting for fear, and for expectation of the things which are coming on ² the world : for the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the **Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.**

28 But when these things begin to come to pass, look up, and lift up your heads ; because your redemption draweth nigh.

XXI. 29-36.

29 And he spake to them a parable : Behold the **fig tree**, and all the trees :

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see it and know of your own selves that the summer is now nigh.

31 Even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh.

32 Verily I say unto you, (Gr. that) This generation shall not pass away, till all things be accomplished.

33 Heaven and earth shall ^{*}pass away : but my words shall ^{*}not pass away.

¹ Or, expiring.

² Gr. the inhabited earth.

St. Mark.
[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

32 ...or that (Gr. the)...in (heaven)...

33 Take ye heed,...for...when the time is.

34 ...having left his house...authority
... his ... his work,... commanded also
the porter to watch.

35 ...for...when...of the house...whether
at even, or at midnight, or at cock-
crowing, or in the morning ;

36 Lest coming [?] suddenly he find [?]
you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you...Watch.

St. Mark.
[Complete.]

XIII. 28-37.

32 But of **that day** or that hour knoweth no one, not even the angels in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch ¹and pray : for ye know not when the time is.

34 *It is as when* a man, sojourning in another country, having left his house, and given authority to his ²servants, to each one his work, commanded also the porter to watch.

35 **Watch** therefore : for ye know **not** when **the lord** of the house **cometh**, whether at even, or at midnight, or at cockcrowing, or in the morning ;

36 Lest coming suddenly he **find** you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

Mark xiii. 33, W. and H. omit *and pray*.

¹ Some ancient authorities omit *and pray*.

² Gr. *bondservants*.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXIV. 32-36.

36 But of **that day** and hour knoweth no one, not even the angels of heaven, ¹neither the Son, but the Father only.

XXV. 13-15.

13 **Watch** [?] therefore, for ye know **not** [?] the day nor the hour.

14 For *it is* as *when* a man, going into another country, called his own ²servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, to another one; to each according to his several ability; and he went on his journey.

XXIV. 42-46.

42 **Watch** [?] therefore: for ye know **not** [?] on what day your **Lord cometh**.

43 ³But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what watch the thief was coming, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be ⁴broken through.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in an hour that ye think not the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is the faithful and wise ⁵servant, whom his lord hath set over his household, to give them their food in due season?

46 Blessed is that servant, whom his **lord** [?] when he cometh shall **find** so doing.

¹ Many authorities, some ancient, omit *neither the Son*.

² Gr. *bondservants*.

³ Or, *But this ye know*.

⁴ Gr. *digged through*.

⁵ Gr. *bondservant*.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXI. 29-36.

34 But take heed to yourselves, lest haply your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and **that day** come on you suddenly as a snare:

35 For *so* shall it come upon all them that dwell on the face of all the earth.

36 But watch ye at every season, making supplication, that ye may prevail to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

XII. 35-41.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and your lamps burning;

36 And be ye yourselves like unto men looking for their lord, when he shall return from the marriage feast; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may straightway open unto him.

37 Blessed are those ¹servants, whom **the lord** when he cometh shall **find watching**: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them sit down to meat, and shall come and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, and if in the third, and find *them* so, blessed are those *servants*.

39 But ²know this, that if the master of the house had known in what hour the thief was coming, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be ³broken through.

40 Be ye also ready: for in an hour that ye think **not** the Son of man **cometh**.

41 And Peter said, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even unto all?

¹ Gr. *bondservants*.

² Or, *But this ye know*.

³ Gr. *digged through*.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

1 ...was...and...with (Gr. in)...

2 ...haply (Gr. at-some-time) there shall be...

3 And while he was ... as-he ... very-costly [?]*... and she brake the cruse, and...*4 ...there were some ... among themselves,*...hath...of the ointment been made?*

5 ...above ... to-the ... and they murmured against her.

6 ...her ?...on (Gr. in)...

7 ...and whensoever ye will ye can do them good...

8 ...what she could...[she hath anointed my body beforehand, Gr. she-anticipated, (to anoint)]...

9 And...throughout (Gr. into)...

Mark xiii. 36, compare Luke xii. 37, page 117.

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

XIV. 1-2.

1 Now after two days was *the feast* of the **passover** and the unleavened bread : and **the chief priests and the scribes** sought how they might take him with subtilty, and kill him :2 For they said, Not during the feast, lest haply there shall be a tumult of **the people**.

XIV. 3-9.

3 And while he was in Bethany **in the house** of Simon the leper, as he ***sat** at meat, there came a **woman** having ¹**an alabaster cruse of ointment** of ²spikenard very costly ; *and she brake the cruse, and poured it over his head* [?].4 **But** there were some that had indignation among themselves, *saying*, To what purpose hath this waste of the ointment been made ?5 For this ointment might have been sold for above three hundred ³pence, and given to the poor. And they murmured against her.6 **But Jesus** said, Let her alone ; why trouble ye her ? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor always with you, and whensoever ye will ye can do them good : but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could : she hath anointed my body aforehand for the burying.

9 And verily I say unto you, Where-soever the gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of her for a memorial of her.

¹ Or, a flask.² Gr. *pistic nard*, pistie being perhaps a local name. Others take it to mean *genuine* ; others *liquid*.³ The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eightpence halfpenny.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXVI. 1-5.

1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these words, he said unto his disciples,

2 Ye know that after two days the **passover** cometh, and the Son of man is delivered up to be crucified.

3 Then were gathered together **the chief priests, and the elders** of the people, unto the court of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas;

4 And they took counsel together that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not during the feast, lest a tumult arise among **the people**.

XXVI. 6-13.

6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, **in the house** of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him **a woman** having ¹**an alabaster cruse** of exceeding precious **ointment**, and she poured it upon his head [?] as he ***sat** at meat.

8 **But** when the disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this **ointment** might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 **But Jesus** perceiving it said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.

12 For in that she ²poured this ointment upon my body, she did it to prepare me for burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever ³this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

¹ Or, a flask.² Gr. cast.³ Or, these good tidings.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXII. 1-2.

1 Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the **Pass-over**.

2 And **the chief priests and the scribes** sought how they might put him to death; for they feared **the people**.

VII. 36-40...

36 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he entered into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And behold, **a woman** which was in the city, a sinner; and when she knew that he was ***sitting** at meat **in the Pharisee's house**, she brought ¹**an alabaster cruse of ointment**,
38 And standing behind at his feet, weeping, she began to wet his feet with her tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head [?], and ²kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 **Now** when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were ³a prophet, would have perceived who and what manner of woman this is which toucheth him, that she is a sinner.

40 **And Jesus** answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee...

¹ Or, a flask.² Gr. kissed much.³ Some ancient authorities read the prophet. See John i. 21, 25.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or John.]

3 And while he was ... as he ... very-costly [?] ... and she brake the cruse and...

4 ...there were some ... among themselves...hath...of the ointment been made?

5 ... above [*three hundred pence*]... to-the...and they murmured against her.

6 ... [*Let her alone*]; ... her...on (Gr. in)...

7 ...and whensoever ye will ye can do them good...

8 ...what she could...[she hath anointed my body beforehand, Gr. she-anticipated (anoint)]...

9 And...throughout (Gr. into)...

Verses 5, 6, the italicized words in brackets are found in John's gospel, but not in Matthew or Luke.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

10 And...he-that-was (Gr. the)...that...

11 ...when-they-heard-it,...promised...how..

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

XIV. 3-9, repeated.

3 And while he was in **Bethany** in the house of Simon the leper, as he ***sat** at meat, there came a woman having ¹an alabaster cruse of **ointment** of ²spikenard very costly; and she brake the cruse, and poured it over his head [?]

4 **But** there were some that had indignation among themselves, *saying*, To **what purpose** hath this waste of the ointment been made?

5 For **this** ointment might have been **sold** for above three hundred ³pence, and **given** to the **poor**. And they murmured against her.

6 But **Jesus said**, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 **For ye have the poor always with you**, and whensoever ye will ye can do them good: **but me ye have not always**.

8 She hath done what she could: she hath anointed **my** body aforehand for **the burying**.

9 And verily I say unto you, Where-soever the gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

XIV. 10-11.

10 And **Judas *Iscariot**, ⁴he that was one of **the twelve**, went away unto **the chief priests**, that he might **deliver him** unto them.

11 And they, when they heard it, were glad, and promised **to give him money**. And he sought how he might **conveniently deliver him unto them**.

¹ Or, a flask

² Gr. *pistic nard*, pistic being perhaps a local name. Others take it to mean *genuine*; others, *liquid*.

³ See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.

⁴ Gr. *the one of the twelve*.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXVI. 6-13, repeated.

6 Now when Jesus was in **Bethany**, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having ¹an alabaster cruse of exceeding precious ointment, and she poured it upon his head [?] as he ^{*}sat at meat.

8 But when the disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 But Jesus perceiving it said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.

12 For in that she ²poured this ointment upon my body, she did it to prepare me for burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever ³this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

XXVI. 14-16.

14 Then one of the twelve, who was called Judas ^{*}Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said, What are ye willing to give [?] me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they weighed unto him thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to deliver him unto them.

¹ Or, a flask.² Gr. cast.³ Or, these good tidings.

St. John.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XII. 1-11.

1 Jesus therefore six days before the passover came to **Bethany**, where Lazarus was, whom Jesus raised from the dead.

2 So they made him a supper there: and Martha served; but Lazarus was one of them that ^{*}sat at meat with him.

3 Mary therefore took a pound of ointment of ¹spikenard, very precious, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 But Judas Iscariot, one of his disciples, which should betray him, saith,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred ²pence, and given to the poor?

6 Now this he said, not because he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and having the ³bag ⁴took away what was put therein.

7 Jesus therefore said, ⁵Suffer her to keep it against the day of my burying.

8 For the poor ye have always with you; but me ye have not always.

St. Luke.

XXII. 3-6.

3 And Satan entered into Judas who was called ^{*}Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went away and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might deliver him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he consented, and sought opportunity to deliver him unto them ⁶in the absence of the multitude.

¹ See marginal note on Mark xiv. 3.² See marginal note on Matt. xviii. 28.³ Or, box.⁴ Or, carried what was put therein.⁵ Or, Let her alone: it was that she might keep it.⁶ Or, without tumult.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

12 And...when...his... unto him ... go-and...

13 ...two of his disciples and saith... and...

14 ... wheresoever ... (Gr. that) ... my (guest-chamber)...

15 ...he-himself...ready : and... for us.

16 ...and came into the city and...he had said (Gr. he said)...

17 ...he cometh...

18 ...as (they) sat and...Jesus...he that eateth...

19 ...and...by one...

20 ...unto them, One of the twelve...in (Gr. into)...

With Mark xiv. 17—21, compare also John xiii. 21—28.

The only words in this passage common to Mark and Matthew are: 21 ...and said...verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me ... 25 ...saith unto him... 26 ...dipped (?)... The only additional words (a) common to Mark are: 21 ...Jesus...(of those) at the table ... (b) common to Matthew are: 25 ... Lord... answereth... Judas... saith unto him...

Mark xiv. 21, Matthew xxvi. 24, Gr. the Son of Man indeed saith.

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

xiv. 12—16.

12 And on the first day of unleavened bread, when they sacrificed the pass-over, his disciples say unto him, **Where wilt thou that we go and make ready** that thou mayest eat the pass-over ?

13 And he sendeth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go **into the city**, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water : follow him ;

14 **And** wheresoever he shall enter in, say to the goodman of the house, **The Master saith**, Where is my guest-chamber, where I shall eat the pass-over with my disciples ?

15 And he will himself shew you a large upper room furnished and ready : and there make ready for us.

16 And the disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found *as he had said **unto them ; and they made ready the passover.**

xiv. 17—21.

17 And when it was evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 **And** as they ²sat and were eating, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you shall **betray me**, even he that eateth with me.

19 **They began** to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I ?

20 And he said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, he that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 For **the Son of man** goeth, even [?] as it is written of him : but **woe unto that man through whom** the Son of man is betrayed ! good were ³it for that man if he had not been born.

¹ Or, Teacher.

² Gr. reclined.

³ Gr. for him if that man.

St. Matthew.[*Passages parallel to Mark.*]**xxvi. 17-19.**

17 Now on the first *day of unleavened bread* the disciples came to Jesus, saying, **Where wilt thou that we make ready** for thee to **eat the pass-over**?

18 And he said, Go **into the city** to such a man, and say unto him, **The ¹ Master saith**, My time is at hand; I keep **the passover** at thy house **with my disciples**.

19 And the disciples did ***as** Jesus appointed **them**; and **they made ready the passover**.

xxvi. 20-25.

20 Now when even was **come**, he was sitting at meat with the twelve ²disciples;

21 **And** as they were eating, **he said**, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall **betray me**.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and **began** to say unto him every one, Is it I, Lord?

23 And he answered and said, He that dipped his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 **The Son of man** goeth, **even** [?] as it is written of him: but **woe unto that man through whom** the Son of man **is betrayed**! good were it ³for that man if he had not been born.

25 And Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Is it I, Rabbi? He saith unto him, Thou hast said.

¹ Or, *Teacher*.² Many authorities, some ancient, omit *disciples*.³ Gr. *for him if that man*.**St. Luke.**[*Passages parallel to Mark.*]**xxii. 7-13.**

7 And the day of **unleavened bread** came, on which the passover must be sacrificed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and make ready for us **the pass-over**, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, **Where wilt thou that we make ready**?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered **into the city**, there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house whereinto he goeth.

11 **And** ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, **The ¹ Master saith** unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat **the passover with my disciples**?

12 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.

13 And they went, and found ***as** [?] he had said **unto them**: and **they made ready the passover**.

xxii. 14, 15...; 21-23.

14 And when the hour was **come**, he sat down, and the apostles with him.

15 **And he said** unto them, With desire...

21 But behold, the hand of him that **betrayeth me** is with me on the table.

22 **For the Son of man** indeed goeth, **as** [?] it hath been determined: but **woe unto that man through whom he is betrayed**!

23 **And they began** to question among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

¹ Or, *Teacher*.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

22 ...and (said)...

23 ...and (they)...

24 And...unto them, This...for...

25 Verily...(Gr. that)...no more...

St. PAUL, 1 CORINTHIANS XI. 23-25,
showing in black type his agreement with the
Synoptic Tradition.

23 For I received of the Lord that which I also delivered unto you, how that the Lord Jesus in the night in which he was betrayed **took bread**;

24 **And when he had given thanks, he brake it**, and said, **This is my body**, which ¹is for you: this do in remembrance of me.

25 In like manner **also the cup**, after supper, saying, **This cup is the new**

²**covenant in my blood**: this do, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

¹ Many ancient authorities read *is broken for you*.

² Or, *testament*.

27 And...(Gr. that)...for (Gr. that or because)...

Mark xiv. 27, compare also John xviii. 1. Luke xxii. 19, 20. The words which is given ...poured out for you are described by W. and H. as a "very early interpolation."

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

XIV. 22-25.

22 And as they were eating, he **took**¹ **bread**, and when he had blessed, he **brake it**, and gave to them, and said, **Take ye: this is my body**.

23 **And he took a cup**, and when he had given thanks, he gave to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, **This is my blood of** ²**the** ³**covenant, which is shed** for many.

25 Verily **I say unto you, I will no more drink of the fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God**.

The black type below, represents words common to St. Paul and the Synoptists; the ordinary type, additional words common to St. Paul and

MARK XIV. 22-24.

22 ...***took bread, and brake it**...and said,...**This is my body**.

23 ...**And...a cup**...when he had given thanks,...

24 ...**This is my blood...the covenant**...for...

XIV. 26.

26 **And when they had sung a hymn, they went out unto the mount of Olives**.

¹ Or, *a loaf*.

² Or, *the testament*.

³ Some ancient authorities insert *new*.

St. Matthew.
[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXVI. 26-29.

26 And as they were eating, Jesus **took**¹ **bread**, and **blessed**, and **brake** it; and he **gave** to the disciples, and said, **Take**, eat; **this is my body**.
27 And he took ² **a cup**, and **gave thanks**, and gave to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;
28 For **this is my blood** of ³ **the** **covenant**, **which is shed** for many unto remission of sins.
29 But **I say unto you, I will not drink** henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my **Father's kingdom**.

The black type below, represents words common to St. Paul and the Synoptists; the ordinary type, additional words common to St. Paul and

MATTHEW XXVI. 26-28.

26 ...Jesus **took bread**...and **brake** it; and said,...**This is my body**.
27 And ... **a cup**... **gave thanks**,... saying,...

28 ...**This is my blood**...**the covenant**,

XXVI. 30.

30 And when they had sung a hymn, they **went out unto the mount of Olives**.

¹ Or, a loaf.

² Some ancient authorities read *the cup*.

³ Or, *the testament*.

⁴ Many ancient authorities insert *new*.

St. Luke.
[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXII. 15-20.

15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: [See also p. 123.]
16 For I say unto you, I will not eat it, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.
17 And he received a cup, and when he had given thanks, he said, **Take** this, and divide it among yourselves:
18 For **I say unto you, I will not drink** from henceforth of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.
19 And he took ¹ **bread**, and when he had given thanks, he **brake** it, and gave to them, saying, **This is my body**² which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.
20 And the cup in like manner after supper, saying, **This cup is the new** **covenant** in my blood, *even that* **which is poured out** for you.

The black type below, represents words common to St. Paul and the Synoptists; the ordinary type, additional words common to St. Paul and

LUKE XXII. 17-20.

17 And...**a cup**, and when he had given thanks,
19 ...he took bread, and...he brake it,...**This is my body** which is...for you; this do in remembrance of me.
20 And [?] the **cup** [?] in like manner after supper, saying, **This cup**...**the new covenant** in my blood...

XXII. 39.

39 And he **came out**, and went, as his custom was, **unto the mount of Olives**; and the disciples also followed him.

¹ Or, a loaf.

² Some ancient authorities omit *which is given for you*...which is poured out for you.

³ Or, *testament*.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

27 And...(Gr. that)...for (Gr. that)...

28 But...

29 ...said...[Although Gr. (if) even]
...yet (Gr. but)...

30 And...saith...thou...twice...

[Compare also John xiii. 38.]

[Jesus answereth...Verily, verily, **I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow**, till thou hast ***denied me thrice.**]31 But...spake exceeding vehemently
...And in-like-manner...said...32 And...which was named (Gr. of
which the name)...his...here...33 ...with him...James and John, and
...to be greatly amazed...

34 And...

35 ...on [?] the ground...that...the hour
...from him.36 And...Abba,...all-things (are) pos-
sible unto thee;...howbeit (Gr. but)...
what...what...

37 ...Simon...

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

XIV. 27-31.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye
shall be ¹offended: for it is written, I
will smite the shepherd, and the sheep
shall be scattered abroad.28 Howbeit, after I am raised up, I
will go before you into Galilee.29 **But** Peter said **unto him**, Al-
though all shall be ¹offended, yet will
not I.30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily **I**
say unto thee, that thou to-day, *even*
this night, before the **cock crow** twice,
shalt deny me thrice.31 But he spake exceeding vehe-
mently, If I must die with thee, I will
not deny thee. And in like manner
also said they all.

XIV. 32-42.

32 And they came unto ²a place which
was named Gethsemane: and he saith
unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I
pray.33 And he taketh with him Peter and
James and John, and began to be greatly
amazed, and sore troubled.34 And he saith unto them, My soul is
exceeding sorrowful even unto death:
abide ye here, and watch.35 **And** he went forward a little, and
fell on the ground, and **prayed** that, **if**
it were possible, the hour might pass
away from him.36 And he **said**, Abba, **Father**, all
things are possible unto thee; remove
this cup from me: howbeit not what
I **will**, but what **thou wilt**.37 **And** he cometh, and **findeth them**
sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon,
 sleepest thou? couldst thou not watch
one hour?38 ³ Watch and **pray**, that ye enter
not into temptation: the spirit in-
deed is willing, but the flesh is weak.Mark xiv. 38, W. and H. *that ye come not
into temptation.*¹ Gr. *caused to stumble.*² Gr. *an enclosed piece of ground.*³ Or, *Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not.*

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXVI. 31-35.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be ¹offended in me this night : for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 **But** Peter answered and said **unto him**, If all shall be ¹offended in thee, I will never be ¹offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily **I say unto thee**, that this night, before **the cock crow**, thou shalt deny me **thrice**.

35 Peter saith unto him, Even if I must die with thee, *yet* will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

XXVI. 36-46.

36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto a ²place called Gethsemane, and saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I go yonder and pray.

37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and sore troubled.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death : abide ye here, and watch with me.

39 **And** he went forward a little, and fell on his face, and **prayed, saying**, O my **Father**, if it be possible, let **this cup** pass away **from me** : nevertheless, not as I **will**, but as thou wilt.

40 **And** he cometh unto the disciples, and **findeth them** sleeping, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour ?

41 ³ Watch and **pray**, that ye enter not into temptation : the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXII. 31-34.

31 Simon, Simon, behold, Satan ¹asked to have you, that he might sift you as wheat :

32 But I made supplication for thee, that thy faith fail not : and do thou, when once thou hast turned again, stablish thy brethren.

33 **And he said unto him**, Lord, with thee I am ready to go both to prison and to death.

34 And he said, **I tell thee**, Peter, **the cock** shall not crow this day, until thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

XXII. 40-46.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 **And** he was parted from them about a stone's cast ; and he kneeled down and **prayed, saying**,

42 **Father**, if thou be willing, remove **this cup** from me : nevertheless not my **will**, but **thine**, be done.

43 ² And there appeared unto him an angel from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly : and his sweat became as it were great drops of blood falling down upon the ground.

45 ² **And** when he rose up from his prayer, he came unto the disciples, and **found them** sleeping for sorrow,

46 **And** said unto them, Why sleep ye ? rise and **pray**, that ye enter not into temptation.

¹ Gr. *caused to stumble*.² Gr. *an enclosed piece of ground*.³ Or, *Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not*.¹ Or, *obtained you by asking*.² Many ancient authorities omit verses 43, 44.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

39 And...

40 ...and they wist not what to answer him.

41 ...the (third) ... [now Gr. the (remainder)] ... it is enough ... is come (Gr. came) ... the (hands) of the...

43 ...straightway ... cometh ... from .. and the scribes...the...

44 ...and lead him away safely.

45 ...when-he-was-come, ...to-him, and-saith...

46 And they...on him...

47 But...that-stood-by...smote. .

[Compare also John xviii. 10-11.]

10 Simon Peter therefore having a sword drew it, and struck **the high priest's servant, and cut off his** right ear. Now the 'servant's name was Malchus.

11 Jesus therefore said unto Peter, Put up the sword into the sheath: the cup which the Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?]

¹ Gr. bondservant.

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

XIV. 32-42.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, saying the same words.

40 And again he came, and found them sleeping, for their eyes were very heavy; and they wist not what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough; the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Arise, let us be going: behold, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

XIV. 43-50.

43 And straightway, **while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve**, and with him a multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

44 Now he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he; take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And when he was come, straightway he came to him, and saith, Rabbi; and ¹**kissed him.**46 And they laid **hands on** [?] him, and took him.47 But a certain **one** of them that stood by drew his **sword**, and smote **the ²servant of the high priest, and struck off his ear.**¹ Gr. kissed him much.² Gr. bondservant.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXVI. 36-46.

42 Again a second time he went away, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cannot pass away, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came again and found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them again, and went away, and prayed a third time, saying again the same words.

45 Then cometh he to the disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest : behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed unto the hands of sinners.

46 Arise, let us be going : behold, he is at hand that betrayeth me.

XXVI. 47-56.

47 And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he : take him.

49 And straightway he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Rabbi ; and ¹ kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, do that for which thou art come. Then they came and laid hands on [?] Jesus, and took him. [See Luke xxii. 53, p. 133.]

51 And behold, one of them that were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and smote the ² servant of the high priest, and struck off his ear.

52 Then saith Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into its place : for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword [?].

53 Or thinkest thou that I cannot beseech my Father, and he shall even now send me more than twelve legions of angels ?

54 How then should the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be ?

¹ Gr. *kissed him much*.² Gr. *bondservant*.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

[LUKE WANTING.]

XXII. 47-53.

47 While he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them ; and he drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

[Compare also John xviii. 2-3.]

Now Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place : for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples. ³ Judas then, having received the ¹ band of soldiers, and officers from the chief priests and the Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.]

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss ?

49 And when they that were about him saw what would follow, they said, Lord, shall we smite with the sword ?

50 And a certain one of them smote the ² servant of the high priest, and struck off his right * ear.

51 But Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

¹ Or, *cohort*.² Gr. *bondservant*.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

48 And...answered and...unto them...

49 I was...with (Gr. to)...

50 And...

51 And a certain young man followed with him, having a linen cloth cast about him, over *his* naked *body*: and they lay hold on him;

52 But he left the linen cloth, and fled naked.

53 And ... and there-come... all the chief-priests and...

54 And...into...he was...and warming-himself...

[Compare also John xviii. 12-13.

12 So the ¹band and the ²chief captain, and the officers of the Jews, seized Jesus and bound him,

13 And led him to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was **high priest** that year.]

¹ Or, cohort.

² Or, military tribune, Gr. chiliarch.

55 ...to (Gr. for the)...

56 For...against him, and their witness agreed not together.

57 And there stood up certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 (Gr. that) We heard him say (Gr. that) I...this...that is made with hands ...another made without hands.

59 And not even so did their witness agree together.

Mark xiv. 51, Matt. xxvi. 58, Gr. from afar off.

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

XIV. 43-50.

48 And **Jesus** answered and **said** unto them, **Are ye come out, as against a robber, with swords and staves** to seize [?] me?

49 I was **daily** with you **in the temple** teaching, and ye took **me not**: but *this is done* that the scriptures might be fulfilled.

50 And they all left him, and fled.

XIV. 51, 52.

51 And a certain young man followed with him, having a linen cloth cast about him, over *his* naked *body*: and they lay hold on him;

52 But he left the linen cloth, and fled naked.

XIV. 53-65.

53 And **they led** Jesus away to the **high priest**: and there come together with him all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

54 And **Peter** had **followed** him **afar off**, even within, into the **court** of the high priest; and he was **sitting** with the officers, and warming himself in the light of the fire.

55 Now the **chief priests** and the whole **council** sought witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found it not.

56 For many bare false witness against him, and their witness agreed not together.

57 And there stood up certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this ¹temple that is made with hands, and in three days I will build another made without hands.

59 And not even so did their witness agree together.

¹ Or, sanctuary

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXVI. 47-56.

55 In that hour **said Jesus** to the multitudes, **Are ye come out, as against a robber with swords and staves** to seize [?] me? I **sat daily in the temple** teaching, and ye took me not.

56 But all this is come to pass, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples left him, and fled.

XXVI. 57-68.

57 And they that had taken **led** him away to *the house of Caiaphas the high priest*, where the scribes and the elders were gathered together.

58 But **Peter followed him afar off**, unto **the court** of the high priest, and entered in, and **sat** with the officers, to see the end.

59 Now the **chief priests** and the whole **council** sought false witness against Jesus, that they might put him to death;

60 And they found it not, though many false witnesses came. But afterward came two, and said,

61 This man said, I am able to destroy the ¹temple of God, and to build it in three days.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXII. 47-53.

52 And **Jesus said** unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and elders, which were come against him, **Are ye come out, as against a robber, with swords and staves?**

53 When I was **daily with you in the temple**, ye stretched **not** forth **your hands [?] against [?] me**: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

[See Mark xiv. 46, p. 130.]

XXII. 54-56.

54 And they seized [?] him, and **led him away**, and brought [?] him into **the high priest's house**. But **Peter followed afar off**.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of **the court**, and had sat down together, Peter **sat** in the midst of them.

56 And a certain **maid** seeing him as he sat in the light of the fire, and looking stedfastly upon him, said, This man **also** was with him.

[See Mark xiv. 66, p. 134.]

XXII. 66-71.

66 And as soon as it was day, the assembly of the elders of the people was gathered together, both **chief priests** and scribes; and they led him away into their **council**, saying,

¹ Or, *sanctuary*: as in ch. xxiii. 35; xxvii. 5.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

60 ...in the midst, and-asked Jesus, saying, (Gr. Answerest thou not nothing ?)...

61 ...and answered nothing (Gr. not nothing). Again...asked him, and... Blessed?

62 ...said,...and ..with...

63 ...clothes...

64 ...think (Gr. appears to you)...all condemned him to be...

65 ...some began...and (to say) unto him...officers received him...

66 ...as...was (Gr. being) beneath... there cometh ... of the ... of the high-priest.

67 ...Peter warming-himself, she looked-upon...Nazarene, *even* (Gr. the Jesus).

68 ...nor understand...thou...

Mark xiv. 60, Gr. *not nothing*.
Matthew xxiv. 57, Gr. *nothing*.

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

XIV. 53-65.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and saith unto him, **Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?**

62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see **the Son of man sitting at the right hand of power**, and coming with the clouds of heaven.

63 And the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, **What further need have we of witnesses?**

64 **Ye have heard** the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be ¹worthy of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover **his** face, and to buffet him, and to **say** unto him, **Prophecy**: and the officers received him with ²blows of their hands.

XIV. 66-72.

66 And as Peter was beneath in the court, there cometh one of the **maids** of the high priest;

67 And seeing Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and saith, Thou also wast with the Nazarene, *even* Jesus.

68 **But he denied saying,** ³**I neither know,** nor understand what thou sayest:...

¹ Gr. *liable to*.

² Or, *strokes of rods*.

³ Or, *I neither know, nor understand: thou, what sayest thou?*

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXVI. 57-68.

62 And the high priest stood up, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether **thou be the Christ, the Son of God.**

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Henceforth ye shall see **the Son of man sitting at the right hand of power,** and coming on the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his garments, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: **what further need have we of witnesses?** behold, now **ye have heard** the blasphemy:

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is ¹ worthy of death.

67 Then did they spit in **his** face and buffet him: and some smote him ² with the palms of their hands, **saying,**

68 **Prophecy** unto us, thou Christ: who is he that struck thee?

XXVI. 69-75.

69 Now Peter was sitting without in the court: and a **maid** came unto him, saying, Thou **also** wast with Jesus the Galilæan.

70 **But he denied** before them all, **saying, I know not** what thou sayest.

¹ Gr. *liable to.*² Or, *with rods.*

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXII. 66-71.

67 If **thou art the Christ,** tell us. But he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:

68 And if I ask *you*, ye will not answer.

69 But from henceforth shall **the Son of man be seated at the right hand of the power** of God.

70 And they all said, Art thou then **the Son of God?** And **he** said unto them, ¹ Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, **What further need have we of witness?** for we ourselves **have heard** from his own mouth.

XXII. 63-65.

63 And the men that held ² *Jesus* mocked him, and beat him.

64 And they blindfolded **him,** and asked him, **saying, Prophecy:** who is he that struck thee?

65 And many other things spake they against him, reviling him.

XXII. 56-62.

56 And a certain **maid** seeing him as he sat in the light *of the fire,* and looking stedfastly upon him, said, This man **also** was with him.

[See Mark xiv. 54, p. 132.]

57 **But he denied, saying,** Woman, **I know him not.**

¹ Or, *Ye say it, because I am.*² Gr. *him.*

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

68 ...and...out ... the porch ; and the cock crew.

69 ... the maid ... began again ... that stood-by...(Gr.that)...is...

70 ...again (they)...thou-art (a Galilean.)

71 ...this...of whom...

72 ...the second time...twice...when-he-thought-thereon...

1 ...straightway...with the...and...and the whole council held (Gr. having made)...and-carried-him-(away)...

2 ...saith...

3 ...many things.

4 ...again...behold...they-accuse...

5 ...Jesus...Pilate...

Mark xiv. 68, W. and H. omit *and the cock crew.*

Mark xv. 5, Gr. *no more answered nothing.*

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

XIV. 66-72.

68 ...and he went out into the ¹ porch ; ² and the cock crew.

69 And the maid **saw him**, and began again to say to them that stood by, **This is one of them.**

70 But he again denied it. And after a little while again they that stood by said to Peter, **Of a truth thou art one of them ; for thou art a Galilean.**

71 But he began to curse, and to swear, **I know not this man** of whom ye speak.

72 **And** straightway the second time **the cock crew. And Peter *called to mind the word**, how that Jesus said unto him, (Gr. *that*) **Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.** ³ **And** when he thought thereon, he **wept.**

XV. 1-5.

1 And straightway in the morning the chief priests with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, held a consultation, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him up to **Pilate.**

2 And Pilate * **asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews ? And he** answering saith unto him, **Thou sayest.**

3 And the **chief priests accused him** of many things.

4 And **Pilate** again asked **him**, saying, Answerest thou nothing ? behold how many things they accuse thee of.

5 But Jesus no more **answered anything ;** insomuch that Pilate marvelled.

¹ Gr. *forecourt.*

² Many ancient authorities omit *and the cock crew.*

³ Or, *And he began to weep.*

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXVI. 71-75.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* **saw him**, and saith unto them that were there, **This man** also was with Jesus the Nazarene.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I know not the man.

73 And after a little while they that stood by came and said to Peter, **Of a truth** thou also **art one of them**; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, **I know not the man**. And straightway **the cock crew**.

75 And Peter ***remembered the word** which Jesus had said, (Gr. *that*) **Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice**. And he went out, and **wept** bitterly.

XXVII. 1-2, 11-14.

1 Now when morning was come, all the chief priests and the elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death:

2 And they bound him, and led him away, and delivered him up to **Pilate** the governor.

11 Now Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor ***asked him**, saying, **Art thou the King of the Jews?** And Jesus said unto him, **Thou sayest**.

12 And when **he** was **accused** by the **chief priests** and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith **Pilate** unto him, Hearst thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he gave him no **answer, not even to one word**: insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXII. 56-62.

58 And after a little while another **saw him**, and said, Thou also **art one of them**. But Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And after the space of about one hour another confidently affirmed, saying, **Of a truth this man** also was with him: **for** he is a Galilæan.

60 But Peter said, **Man** [?], **I know not** what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, **the cock crew**.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter ***remembered the word** of the Lord, how that he said unto him, (Gr. *that*) **Before the cock crow this day, thou shalt deny me thrice**.

62 And he went out, and **wept** bitterly.

XXIII. 1-5..., 9-10.

1 And the whole company of them rose up, and brought him before **Pilate**.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this man perverting our nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, and saying that he himself is ¹ Christ a king.

3 And Pilate ***asked him**, saying, **Art thou the King of the Jews?** And he answered him and said, **Thou sayest**.

4 And **Pilate** said unto the chief priests and the multitudes, I find no fault in this man.

5 But they were the more urgent...

9 And he questioned **him** in many words; but he **answered him nothing**.

10 And the **chief priests** and the scribes stood, vehemently **accusing him**.

¹ Or, an anointed king.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

- 6 ...unto them...they-asked-of-him.
- 7 ...there was one (the)...bound with them-that had-made-insurrection, men-who in the...had committed...
- 8 And the multitude went up and began to ask him as he was wont to do unto them.
- 9 ...answered...saying,...King of the Jews ;
- 10 ...he perceived...the chief priests...

11 ...stirred up...rather...unto them.

12 ...whom ye call...King of the Jews.

13 ...cried out again...

14 ...Pilate said...

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

xv. 6-15.

- 6 Now at ¹ the feast he used to release unto them one prisoner, whom they asked of him.
- 7 And there was one called Barabbas, *lying* bound with them that had made insurrection, men who in the insurrection had committed murder.
- 8 And the multitude went up and began to ask him *to do* as he was wont to do unto them.
- 9 And **Pilate** answered **them**, saying, Will ye **that I release** unto you the King of the Jews ?
- 10 For he perceived that for envy the chief priests had delivered him up.

11 But the chief priests stirred up the multitude, that he should rather release **Barabbas** unto them.

12 And **Pilate** again answered and said unto them, What then shall I do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews ?

13 **And they** cried out again, **Crucify** him.

14 **And** Pilate said unto them, **Why, what evil hath he done ?...**

¹ Or, a feast.

St. Matthew.
[*Passages parallel to Mark.*]

XXVII. 15-26.

15 Now at ¹the feast the governor was wont to release unto the multitude one prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 When therefore they were gathered together, **Pilate** said unto **them**, Whom will ye **that I release** unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him up.

19 And while he was sitting on the judgement-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that righteous man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

20 Now the chief priests and the elders persuaded the multitudes that they should ask for **Barabbas**, and destroy Jesus.

21 But the governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? **And they** said, Barabbas.

22 **Pilate** saith unto them, What then shall I do unto Jesus which is called Christ? They all say, Let him be **crucified**.

23 **And he** said, **Why, what evil hath he done?**...

¹ Or, a feast.

St. Luke.
[*Passages parallel to Mark.*]

XXIII. 13-25.

13 And **Pilate** called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,

14 And said unto **them**, Ye brought unto me this man, as one that perverteth the people: and behold, I, having examined him before you, found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for he sent him back unto us; and behold, nothing worthy of death hath been done by him.

16 **I will** therefore chastise him, and **release** him.¹

18 But they **cried out** all together, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us **Barabbas**:

19 One who for a certain insurrection made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.

20 And **Pilate** spake unto them again, desiring to release Jesus;

21 **But they** shouted, saying, **Crucify, crucify** him.

22 **And he** said unto them the third time, **Why, what evil hath** this man **done?** I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him and release him.

¹ Many ancient authorities insert verse 17. Now he must needs release unto them at the feast one prisoner. Others add the same words after verse 19.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

15 ...wishing to content the multitude
...and...

16 And...led him away within the
court, which is... and they call-(to-
gether)...

17 ...purple and...

18 ...they began to salute...

19 ... and bowing their (Gr. the) ...
worshipped...

20 ...purple and... to (Gr. in-order-
that)...

21 And...passing by,...the father of
Alexander and Rufus,...

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

xv. 6-15.

14 ...**But they cried** out exceedingly,
Crucify him.

15 And **Pilate**, wishing to content the
multitude, **released** unto **them** Ba-
rabbas, and **delivered Jesus**, when
he had scourged him, to be crucified.

xv. 16-20.

16 And the soldiers led him away
within the court, which is the ¹Præ-
torium; and they call together the
whole ²band.

17 And they clothe him with purple,
and plaiting a crown of thorns, they
put *it on him;

18 And they began to salute him, Hail,
King of the Jews!

19 And they smote his head with a
reed, and did spit upon him, and
bowing their knees worshipped him.

20 And when they had **mocked** him,
they took off from him the purple, and
put on him his garments. **And they**
lead him out to crucify him.

xv. 21-32.

21 And they ³compel one passing by,
Simon of Cyrene, coming from the
country, the father of Alexander and
Rufus, to go *with them*, that he might
bear his **cross**.

¹ Or, *palace*.

² Or, *cohort*.

³ Gr. *impress*.

Mark xv. 15, Matthew xxvii. 26, Gr. *the*
Barabbas...the Jesus.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXVII. 15-26.

23 **...But they** cried out exceedingly, saying, Let him be **crucified**.

24 So when **Pilate** saw that he prevailed nothing, but rather that a tumult was arising, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent ¹ of the blood of this righteous man : see ye to it.

25 And all the people answered and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 Then **released he** unto them Barabbas : but **Jesus he** scourged and **delivered** to be crucified.

XXVII. 27-31.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the ²palace, and gathered unto him the whole ³band.

28 And they ⁴stripped him, and put ^{*}on him a scarlet robe.

29 And they plaited a crown of thorns and put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand ; and they kneeled down before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews !

30 And they spat upon him, and took the reed and smote him on the head.

31 And when they had **mocked** him, they took off from him the robe, and put on him his garments, **and led him** away to crucify him.

XXVII. 32-44.

32 And **as they** came out [?], they found a man **of Cyrene, Simon** by name : him they ⁵compelled to go *with them*, that he might bear his **cross**.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXIII. 13-25.

23 **But they** were instant with loud voices, asking that he might be **crucified**. And their voices prevailed.

24 And **Pilate** gave sentence that what they asked for should be done.

25 And **he released him** that for insurrection and murder had been cast into prison, whom they asked for ; but **Jesus he delivered up** to their will.

XXIII. 11-12.

11 And Herod with his soldiers set him at nought, and **mocked** him, and arraying ^{*}him in gorgeous apparel sent him back to Pilate.

12 And Herod and Pilate became friends with each other that very day : for before they were at enmity between themselves.

XXIII. 26.

26 **And when they led him** away,...

...they laid hold upon one **Simon of Cyrene, coming** from the country, and laid on him **the cross**, to bear it after Jesus.

¹ Some ancient authorities read *of this blood : see ye, &c.*

² Gr. *Prætorium*. See Mark xv. 16.

³ Or, *cohort*.

⁴ Some ancient authorities read *clothed*.

⁵ Gr. *impressed*.

St. Mark.
[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

22 ...they bring him...being interpreted...

23 And...mingled with myrrh, but he received-it...

24 And...and...upon them, what each should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 ...the...(written) over...

27 ...his (left).

29 And...Ha!...

31 ...among themselves...

32 ...that we may see...

Luke xxiii. 34, W. and H. admit, within brackets, into their text, *And Jesus...what they do*, but regard the words as an interpolation.

St. Mark.
[Complete.]

xv. 21-32.

22 **And** they bring him unto the **place** Golgotha, **which** is, being interpreted, The place of a **skull**.

23 And they offered him wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not.

24 And **they crucify him**, and **part his garments among them**, **casting lots** upon them, what each should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 **And** the superscription of his accusation was written over, **THE KING OF THE JEWS**.

27 And **with him** they crucify **two** robbers; one **on his right** hand, and one **on his left**.¹

29 And they that passed by **railed** on him, **wagging** their heads, **and saying**, Ha! thou that destroyest the ² temple, and buildest it in three days,

30 **Save thyself**, and come down from the cross.

31 In like manner **also the chief** priests **mocking him** among themselves with the scribes **said**, **He saved others**,³ **himself** he cannot **save**.

32 Let the Christ, the **King** of Israel, now come down from the cross, that we may see and believe.

And they that were crucified with him reproached **him**.

¹ Many ancient authorities insert ver. 28, *And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, And he was reckoned with transgressors*. See Luke xxii. 37.

² Or, sanctuary.

³ Or, can he not save himself?

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXVII. 32-44.

33 **And** when they were come unto a **place** called Golgotha, that is to say, The place of a **skull**,

34 They gave him wine to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted it, he would not drink.

35 **And** when they had **crucified him**, **they parted his garments among them, casting lots:**

36 **And** they sat and watched him there.

37 **And** they set up over his head his accusation written, **THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.**

38 Then are there crucified **with him** **two** robbers, one **on the right hand**, and one **on the left**.

39 **And** they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads,

40 **And saying**, Thou that destroyest the ¹temple, and buildest it in three days, **save thyself**: if thou art the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 In like manner, **also the chief** priests **mocking him**, with the scribes and elders, **said**,

42 **He saved others**; ²**himself** he cannot **save**, He is **the King** of Israel; let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe on him.

43 He trusteth on God; let him deliver him now, if he desireth him: for he said, (Gr. that) I am the Son of God.

44 **And** the robbers also that were crucified with him cast upon **him** the same reproach.

¹ Or, sanctuary.

² Or, can he not save himself?

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXIII. 32-43.

33 **And** when they came unto the **place** which is called ¹**The skull**, there **they crucified** him, and the malefactors, one **on the right hand** and the other **on the left**.

34 ²**And** Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. **And parting his garments among them, they cast lots.**

32 **And** there were also **two** others, malefactors, led **with him** to be put to death.

35 **And** the people stood beholding. **And the rulers also** scoffed at him, **saying**, **He saved others**; let him **save himself**, if this is the Christ of God, his chosen.

36 **And** the soldiers also **mocked** him, coming to him, offering **him vinegar**,
(See Mark xv. 36, p. 144.)

37 **And saying**, If thou art the **King** of the Jews, **save thyself**.

38 **And** there was **also** a superscription over him, **THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.**

39 **And** one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on **him**, saying, Art not thou the Christ?

40 But the other answered, and rebuking him said, Dost thou not even fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 **And** we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 **And** he said, Jesus, remember me when thou comest ³in thy kingdom.

43 **And** he said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

¹ According to the Latin, *Calvary*, which has the same meaning.

² Some ancient authorities omit *And Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.*

³ Some ancient authorities read *into thy kingdom.*

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

33 ...when (the sixth hour) was come
(Gr. having become)...

34 And...which.. being interpreted...
for (what, Rev. *why*)...

35 And...(stood) by,...Behold...

36 And one...filling...saying,...to-take-
down.

37 ...uttered (Gr. uttering)...

39 ...centurion which stood over against
him,...that he so gave up the ghost,
he said...

40 ... [Gr. both (Mary)] ... less ...
Salome :

41 ...when he was in...and...unto him ;
and...other women...came up (with)
him unto Jerusalem.

Mark xv. 39, uses the Latin word *centurion*,
Matthew and Luke translate it *hecatontarch*.

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

xv. 33-41.

33 And when the **sixth hour** was
come, **there was darkness over the**
whole ¹ **land until the ninth hour.**

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried
with a loud voice, Eloi, Eloi, lama
sabachthani? which is, being inter-
preted, My God, my God, ² why hast
thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by,
when they heard it, said, Behold, he
calleth Elijah.

36 And one ran, and filling a sponge
full of **vinegar**, put it on a reed, and
gave **him** to drink, saying, Let be ; let
us see whether Elijah cometh to take
him down.

37 **And Jesus uttered a loud voice,**
and gave up the **ghost**.

38 And **the veil of the** ³ **temple was**
rent in twain from the top to the
bottom.

39 **And when the** centurion, which
stood by over against him, **saw** that
he ⁴ so gave up the ghost, he said,
Truly **this man was** ⁵ the Son of God.

40 **And there were also women be-**
holding from afar: among whom
were both Mary Magdalene, and Mary
the mother of James the ⁶ less and of
Joses, and Salome :

41 Who, when he was in **Galilee,**
followed him, and ministered unto
him ; and many other women which
came up with him unto Jerusalem.

¹ Or, *earth*.

² Or, *why didst thou forsake me ?*

³ Or, *sanctuary*.

⁴ Many ancient authorities read *so cried out,*
and gave up the ghost.

⁵ Or, *a son of God.*

⁶ Gr. *little*.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXVII. 45-56.

45 Now from the **sixth hour there was darkness over all the ¹land until the ninth hour.**

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is, My God, my God, ²why hast thou forsaken me?

47 And some of them that stood there, when they heard it, said, This man calleth Elijah.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with **vinegar**, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 And the rest said, Let be; let us see whether Elijah cometh to save him.³

50 **And Jesus** cried again with a loud voice, and yielded up his spirit.

51 And behold, **the veil of the ⁴temple was rent** in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake; and the rocks were rent;

52 And the tombs were opened; and many bodies of the saints that had fallen asleep were raised;

53 And coming forth out of the tombs after his resurrection they entered into the holy city and appeared unto many.

54 **Now the** centurion, and they that were with him watching Jesus, when they saw the earthquake, and the things that were done, feared exceedingly, saying, Truly **this was ⁴the** of God.

55 **And many women** were there **beholding from afar**, which had followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:

56 Among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

¹ Or, earth.

² Or, why didst thou forsake me?

³ Many ancient authorities add *And another took a spear and pierced his side, and there came out water and blood.* See John xix. 34.

⁴ Or, sanctuary.

⁵ Or, a son of God.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXIII. 44-49.

44 And it was now about the **sixth hour**, and a darkness came over the whole ¹land until the ninth hour,

[36 ...offering him vinegar...]

(See page 143.)

45 ²The sun's light failing: and **the veil of the ³temple was rent** in the midst.

46 ⁴And when **Jesus** had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said this, he gave up the ghost.

47 **And** when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the multitudes that came together to this sight, when they beheld the things that were done, returned smiting their breasts.

49 **And** all his acquaintance, and the women that followed with him from Galilee, stood afar off, seeing these things.

¹ Or, earth.

² Gr. the sun failing.

³ Or, sanctuary.

⁴ Or, *And Jesus, crying with a loud voice, said.*

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

42 ...now, because it was...that is, the day-before-the-(sabbath),

43 ...of-honourable-estate...was...and-he-boldly (Gr. having dared)...(went) in...and...

44 And...marvelled if he were already dead, and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when-he-learned-it of the centurion, he granted the corpse to Joseph.

46 ...he bought a linen cloth (Gr. having bought),...wound...the (linen cloth) ...had been [Gr. was (hewn out)] of... against...

47 ...of Joses beheld where ..

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

xv. 42-47.

42 And when even was now come, because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,

43 There came **Joseph of Arimathea**, a councillor of honourable estate, **who** also himself was looking for the kingdom of God ; and he boldly **went in unto Pilate**, and **asked for the body of Jesus**.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead : and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he ¹ had been any while dead.

45 And when he learned it of the centurion, he granted the corpse to Joseph.

46 **And** he bought a linen cloth, and taking **him** down, wound him **in the linen cloth**, and **laid him in a tomb** which had been hewn out of a rock ; and he rolled a stone against the door of the tomb.

47 **And** Mary Magdalene and Mary the *mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

¹ Many ancient authorities read *were already dead*.

Mark xv. 44, W. and H. *were already dead*

St. Matthew.
[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXVII. 57-61.

57 And when even was come, there came a rich man **from Arimathæa**, named **Joseph**, who also himself was Jesus' disciple :

58 This man **went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus**. Then Pilate commanded it to be given up.

59 And Joseph took the body, and wrapped it **in a clean linen cloth**,
60 And laid it **in his own new tomb**, which he had hewn out in the rock : and he rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb, and departed.

61 And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

St. Luke.
[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXIII. 50-56...

50 And behold, a man named **Joseph**, who was a councillor, a good man and a righteous

51 (He had not consented to their counsel and deed), *a man of Arimathæa*, a city of the Jews, who was looking for the kingdom of God :

52 This man **went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus**.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it **in a linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb** that was hewn in stone, where never man had yet lain.

54 And it was the day of the Preparation, and the sabbath ¹ drew on.

55 And the women, which had come with him out of Galilee, followed after, and beheld the tomb, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments...

¹ Cr. began to dawn.

St. Mark.

[Portions not found in Matthew or Luke.]

1 And when the...was past...of James, and Salome, bought...that they might anoint him.

2 And very early...they come...when the sun was risen.

3 And they were saying among themselves, Who...us...from the door...

4 And looking up...that the stone (is rolled) back; for it was exceeding great.

5 ...into the tomb they saw a young man sitting on the right side arrayed in a...robe;...they were amazed.

6 ...saith...Be...amazed...the Nazarene...they laid him!

7 But go,...and Peter,...

8 ...fled...for trembling and astonishment had come upon them; and they said nothing to any one; for they were afraid.

St. Mark.

[Complete.]

xvi. 1-8.

1 And when the sabbath was past, **Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother** of James, and Salome, bought spices, that they might **come** and anoint him.

2 And very early **on the first day of the week** [?] they come to the tomb when the sun was risen.

3 And they were saying among themselves, Who shall **roll us away the stone** from the door of the tomb?

4 And looking up, they see that the stone is rolled back: for it was exceeding great.

5 And entering into the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, arrayed in a white robe; and they were amazed.

6 **And** he saith unto them, Be not amazed: **ye seek** Jesus, the Nazarene, **which** hath been crucified: **he is risen; he is not here:** behold, the place where they laid him!

7 But go, tell his disciples and Peter, He goeth before you into **Galilee**: there shall ye see him, ***as** he said **unto you.**

8 **And** they went out, and fled **from the tomb**; for trembling and astonishment had come upon them; and they said nothing to any one; for they were afraid.

Mark xvi. 7, Gr. *even as*, as in Matthew xxviii. 6.

Luke xxiv. 3, W. and H. admit, within brackets, into their text. *of the Lord Jesus*, but regard the words as an interpolation.

St. Matthew.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXVIII. 1-10.

1 Now late on the sabbath day, as it began to dawn toward the ^[?] **first day of the week** ^[?], came **Mary Magdalene** and the other **Mary** to see the sepulchre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake; for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and **rolled away the stone**, and sat upon it.

3 His appearance was as lightning, and his raiment white as snow:

4 And for fear of him the watchers did quake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that **ye seek Jesus, which** hath been crucified.

6 **He is not here; for he is risen**, even ^{*}as he said. Come, see the place ¹ where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples, He is risen from the dead; and lo, he goeth before you into **Galilee**; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told **you**.

8 And they departed quickly **from the tomb** with fear and great joy, and ran to bring his disciples word.

9 And behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and took hold of his feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then saith Jesus unto them, Fear not: go tell my brethren that they depart into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

^{*} Many ancient authorities read *where he lay*.

St. Luke.

[Passages parallel to Mark.]

XXIII...56.

56 ...And on the sabbath they rested according to the commandment.

XXIV. 1-11.

1 But on the **first day of the week**, at early dawn, they **came** unto the tomb, bringing the spices which they had prepared.

2 And they found **the stone rolled away** from the tomb.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body ¹ of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, while they were perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in dazzling apparel:

5 And as they were affrighted, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why **seek ye** ² the living among the dead?

6 ³ **He is not here, but is risen**: remember ^{*} how he spake **unto you** when he was yet in **Galilee**,

7 Saying that the Son of man must be delivered up into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned ⁴ **from the tomb**, and told all these things to the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 Now they were **Mary Magdalene**, and Joanna, and **Mary the mother of James**: and the other women with them told these things unto the apostles.

11 And these words appeared in their sight as idle talk; and they disbelieved them.

^{*} Some ancient authorities omit *of the Lord Jesus*.

² Gr. *him that liveth*.

³ Some ancient authorities omit *He is not here, but is risen*.

⁴ Some ancient authorities omit *from the tomb*.

THE LONGER APPENDIX TO ST. MARK'S GOSPEL.

[*The following verses are printed by the Revisers with an interval between them and Mark XVI. 8, to denote that they are probably not a part of the genuine Gospel.*]

9 ¹ Now when he was risen early on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, from whom he had cast out seven ² devils.

10 She went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, disbelieved.

12 And after these things he was manifested in another form unto two of them, as they walked, on their way into the country.

13 And they went away and told it unto the rest: neither believed they them.

14 And afterward he was manifested unto the eleven themselves as they sat at meat; and he upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to the whole creation.

16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that disbelieveth shall be condemned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe: in my name shall they cast out ² devils; they shall speak with ³ new tongues;

18 They shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 So then the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken unto them, was received up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word by the signs that followed. Amen.

THE SHORTER APPENDIX.

[*The following passage, omitted by the Revisers, is printed by Westcott and Hort as an ancient Appendix, upon the same level of authority as the Longer Appendix, but not as a part of the genuine Gospel.*]

And all that had been enjoined on them they reported briefly to the companions of Peter. And after these things Jesus himself from the East even to the West sent forth by them the holy and incorruptible preaching of eternal salvation.

¹ The two oldest Greek manuscripts, and some other authorities, omit from verse 9 to the end. Some other authorities have a different ending to the Gospel.

² Gr. *demons*.

³ Some ancient authorities omit *new*.

TABLE I.—SHOWING THE CONTENTS OF EACH PAGE.

Page.	Mark.		Page.	Matthew.		Luke.	
	Chap.	Ver.		Chap.	Ver.	Chap.	Ver.
2	i.	1-8	3	iii.	1-6	iii.	1-4
				iii.	11-12	iii.	7
4	i.	9-18	5	iii.	13	iii.	15-17
				iii.	16-17	iii.	21-22
				iv.	1-2	iv.	1-2
				iv.	11-12	iv.	13-15
				iv.	17-20	v.	1-2
6	i.	19-30	7	iv.	12-13	v.	9
				iv.	21-22	v.	10-11
				vii.	28-29	iv.	31-38
				viii.	14		
8	i.	31-41	9	viii.	15-17	iv.	39-44
				iv.	23		
				viii.	1-2...	v.	12-13...
10	i.	42-45	11	viii.	...3-4	v.	...13-16
	ii.	1-7		ix.	1-3	v.	17-21
12	ii.	8-16	13	ix.	4-11	v.	22-30
14	ii.	17-23	15	ix.	12-17	v.	31-39
				xii.	1...	vi.	1...
16	ii.	...23-28	17	xii.	...1-10	vi.	...1-8
	iii.	1-3					
18	iii.	4-12	19	xii.	11-14	vi.	9-11
				iv.	24-25	vi.	17-19
				xii.	15-16		
20	iii.	13-26	21	x.	1-5...	vi.	12-15
				x.	7..., ...8...		
				xii.	22-26	xi.	14-18
22	iii.	27-35	23	xii.	28-32	xi.	19-23
				xii.	46-50	xii.	10
						viii.	19-21
24	iv.	1-12	25	xiii.	1-12	viii.	4-10
				xiii.	13, ...15...		
26	iv.	13-21	27	xiii.	18-23	viii.	11-16
				v.	14-16	xi.	33
28	iv.	22-25	29	x.	26	viii.	17-18
				xi.	15	xii.	2
				vii.	2	xiv.	...35
				vi.	33	vi.	38
				xiii.	12	xii.	31
				xxv.	29	xix.	26
30	iv.	26-34	31	xiii.	24-35	xiii.	18-19
32	iv.	35-41	33	viii.	18	viii.	22-27
	v.	1-5		viii.	23-28		
34	v.	6-16	35	viii.	29-34...	viii.	28-36
36	v.	17-27	37	viii.	...34	viii.	37-44
				ix.	18-20		
38	v.	28-39...	39	ix.	21-23	viii.	45-52...

The sign ... when placed before a verse, indicates that the beginning of the verse is omitted; when placed after a verse, that the end of the verse is omitted.

Page.	Mark.		Page.	Matthew.		Luke.	
	Chap.	Ver.		Chap.	Ver.	Chap.	Ver.
40	v.	...39-43	41	ix.	24-26	viii.	...52-56
	vi.	1-6...		xiii.	53-58	iv.	16-17...
						iv.	21-24
42	vi.	...6-11	43	ix.	35	iv.	28
	[Luke x. 1-12]		42	x.	1, 5-15	xiii.	22
44	vi.	12-20	45	xiv.	1-5	ix.	1-5
						x.	1-12
46	vi.	21-29	47	xiv.	6-12	ix.	6-9
48	vi.	30-40	49	xiv.	13-19...	iii.	18-20
				ix.	36		
50	vi.	41-50	51	xiv.	...19-29	ix.	16-17
						[John vi. 15-20]	
52	vi.	51-56	53	xiv.	30-36	[John vi. 21]	
	vii.	1-3		xv.	1		
54	vii.	4-13	55	xv.	2-9		
56	vii.	14-24	57		10-21		
58	vii.	25-36	59		22-30		
60	vii.	37	61		31-39		
	viii.	1-11		xvi.	1	xi.	16
62	viii.	12-19	63	xvi.	2-9	xi.	29-30
				xii.	38-40	xii.	1
64	viii.	20-28	65	xvi.	10-14	ix.	18-20
66	viii.	29-38	67	xvi.	15-16	ix.	20-26
				xvi.	20-27		
68	ix.	1-8	69	xvi.	28	ix.	27-36 ..
				xvii.	1-8		
70	ix.	9-18	71	xvii.	9-16	ix.	...36-40
						i.	17
72	ix.	19-29	73	xvii.	17-20	ix.	41-43...
				xvii.	...15	xvii.	6
74	ix.	30-36	75	xvii.	22-25...	ix.	...43-47
				xviii.	1-3		...48
				xxiii.	11	xxii.	26
76	ix.	37-42	77	xviii.	4-7	ix.	47-50
				x.	40, 42	xvii.	1-2
78	ix.	43-50	79	xviii.	8-9		
	x.	1-4		v.	13	xiv.	34
				xix.	1-4...	xvii.	11
				xix.	7		
80	x.	5-12	81	xix.	4-6		
				xix.	8-10...	xvi.	18
				v.	31-32		
82	x.	13-20	83	xix.	13-20	xviii.	15-21
				xviii.	3		
84	x.	21-30	85	xix.	21-29	xviii.	22-30

The sign ... when placed before a verse, indicates that the beginning of the verse is omitted; when placed after a verse, that the end of the verse is omitted.

Page.	Mark.		Page.	Matthew.		Luk.	
	Chap.	Ver.		Chap.	Ver.	Chap.	Ver.
86	x.	31-39	87	xix.	30	xiii.	30
				xx.	17-23...	xix.	28
88	x.	40-50	89	xx.	...23-32	xviii.	31-33
	[Matt. ix. 27-30]					xxii.	24-27
90	x.	51-52	91	xx.	34	xviii.	35-40
	xi.	1-8		xxi.	1-8	xviii.	42-43
92	xi.	9-17	93	xxi.	9-14	xix.	29 36
				xxi.	18-19...	xix.	37-38
94	xi.	18-25	95	xxi.	15-17	xix.	45-47...
				xxi.	20-22	xix.	...47-48
				vii.	7	xxi.	37-38
				vi.	14-15	xvii.	5-6
96	xi.	27-33	97	xxi.	23-27	xi.	4..., 9
	xii.	1-3		xxi.	33 35	xx.	1-10
98	xii.	4-12	99	xxi.	36-46	xx.	11-19
100	xii.	13-19	101	xxii.	15-24	xx.	20-28
102	xii.	20-29	103	xxii.	25-36	xx.	29-39
						x.	25
104	xii.	30-37...	105	xxii.	37-46	x.	26-28
						x.	40-45...
106	xii.	...37-44	107	xxiii.	1-7	xx.	45-47
						xi.	43
108	xiii.	1-8	109	xxiv.	1-8	xxi.	1-4
110	xiii.	9-13	111	xxiv.	9-14	xxi.	5-11
				x.	17-22	xxi.	12-19
112	xiii.	14-23	113	xxiv.	15-28	xxi.	20-24
						xvii.	23, 31
114	xiii.	24-31	115	xxiv.	29-35	xxi.	25-33
116	xiii.	32-37	117	xxiv.	36	xxi.	34-36
				xxv.	13-15	xii.	35-41
				xxiv.	42-46		
118	xiv.	1-9	119	xxvi.	1-13	xxii.	1-2
						vii.	36-40
120	xiv.	3-11	121	xxvi.	6-16	[John xii.	1-8]
						xxii.	3-6
122	xiv.	12-21	123	xxvi.	17-25	xxii.	7-15...
						xxii.	21-23
124	xiv.	22-26	125	xxvi.	26-30	xxii.	15-20
	[1 Cor. xi. 23-25]					xxii.	39
126	xiv.	27-38	127	xxvi.	31-41	xxii.	31-34
	[John xii. 38]					xxii.	40-46
128	xiv.	39-47	129	xxvi.	42-54	xxii.	47-51
	[Jhn xviii. 10-11]					[John xviii.	23]
130	xiv.	48-59	131	xxvi.	55-61	xxii.	52-56
						xxii.	66

The sign ... when placed before a verse, indicates that the beginning of the verse is omitted; when placed after a verse, that the end of the verse is omitted.

<i>Page.</i>	<i>Mark.</i>		<i>Page.</i>	<i>Matthew.</i>		<i>Luke.</i>	
	<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>		<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>
132	xiv.	60-68...	133	xxvi.	62-70	xxii.	56 57
						xxii.	63-65
						xxii.	67-71
134	xiv.	...68-72	135	xxvi.	71-75	xxii.	58-62
	xv.	1-5		xxvii.	1 2	xxiii.	1-5...
				xxvii.	11-14	xxiii.	9-10
136	xv.	6-14...	137	xxvii.	15-23 ..	xxiii.	13-22
138	xv.	...14-21	139	xxvii.	...23-32	xxiii.	23-26
						xxiii.	11-12
140	xv.	22-32	141	xxvii.	33-44	xxiii.	32-43
142	xv.	33-41	143	xxvii.	45-56	xxiii.	44-49
144	xv.	42-47	145	xxvii.	57-61	xxiii.	50-56...
146	xvi.	1-8	147	xxviii.	1-10	xxiii.	...56
						xxiv.	1-11
148	xvi.	9-20					

The sign ... when placed before a verse, indicates that the beginning of the verse is omitted; when placed after a verse, that the end of the verse is omitted.

INDEX TO THE PORTIONS PRINTED IN THIS WORK.

<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Page.</i>	<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Page.</i>	<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
iii.	1-6	3	viii.	1-3...	9	xiii.	1-12...	25
	11-12	3		...3-4	11		12	28
	13	5		14	7		13	25
	16-17	5		15-17	9		...15...	25
				18	33		18-23	27
				23-28	33		24-32	31
				29-34...	35		34-35	31
				...34	37		[43	28]
							53-58	41
iv.	1-2	5	ix.	1-3	11	xiv.	1-5	45
	11-12	5		4-11	13		6-12	47
	12-13	7		12-17	15		13-19...	49
	17-20	5		18-20	37		...19-29	51
	21-22	7		21-23	39		30-36	53
	23	9		24-26	41			
	24-25	19		27-30	88			
				[32-34	20]			
				35	41			
				36	49			
v.	13	79	x.	1-5...	21	xv.	1	53
	14-16	27		1, 5-15	43		2-9	55?
	31-32	81		7..., ...8...	21		10-21	57
				17-22	110		...22-30	59
				26	29		31-39	61
				[33	67]			
				[38-39	67]			
				40, 42	77			
vi.	14-15	95	xi.	10	1	xvi.	1	61
	33	28		15	29		2-9	63
							10-14	65
							15-16	67
							20-27	67
							28	69
vii.	2	29	xii.	1...	15			
	7	95		...1-10	17			
	28-29	7		11-17...	19			
				22-26	21			
				27-32	23			
				38-40	63			
				46-50	23			

The sign ... when placed before a verse, indicates that the beginning of the verse is omitted ; when placed after a verse, that the end of the verse is omitted.

INDEX TO THE PORTIONS PRINTED IN THIS WORK.

<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Page.</i>	<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Page.</i>	<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
xvii.	1-8	69	xxi.	1-8	91	xxv.	29	28
	9-16	71		9-14	93		13-15	117
	17-20	73		15-17	95		[31	67]
...15	73			18-19...	93			
22-25...	75			20-22	95			
				23-27	97			
				33-35	97			
				36-46	99			
xviii.	1-3	75	xxii.	15-24	101	xxvi.	1-13	119
	3	83		25-36	103		6-16	121
	4-7	77		37-46	105		17-25	123
	8-9	79					26-30	125
11	75						31-41	127
							42-54	129
							55-61	131
							62-70	133
							71-75	135
xix.	1-4...	79	xxiii.	1-7	107	xxvii.	1-2	135
	4-6	81		11	75		11-14	135
	7	79					15-23...	137
	8-12...	81					...23-32	139
	13-20	83					33-44	141
	21-29	85					45-56	143
	30	87					57-61	145
xx.	17-23...	87	xxiv.	1-8	109	xxviii.	1-10	147
...23	32	89		9-14	111			
33-34	91			15-28	113			
				29-35	115			
				36	117			
				42-46	117			

The sign [] round any verses denotes that those verses are not printed in full upon the page referred to, but that they may be advantageously considered in connexion with that page.

INDEX TO THE PORTIONS PRINTED IN THIS WORK.

Chap.	Ver.	Page.	Chap.	Ver.	Page.	Chap.	Ver.	Page.
i.	17	71	vi.	1...	15	x.	1-12	42
	[...37	84]		...1-8	17		4	43
				9-11	19		25	103
				12-16	21		26-28	105
				17-19	19			
				38	29			
iii.	1-4	3	vii.	27	1	xi.	4..., 9	95
	7	3		36-40	119		14-18	21
	15-17	3					16	61
	18-20	45					19-23	23
	21-22	5					29-30	63
							33	27
							43	107
iv.	1-2	5	viii.	4-10	25	xii.	1	63
	13-15	5		11-16	27		2	29
	16-17...	41		17-18	29		[9	67]
	21-24	41		19-21	23		10	23
	28	41		22-27	33		11-12	110
	31-38	7		28-36	35		31	29
	39-44	9		37-44	37		35-41	117
				45-52...	39		50	87
				...52-56	41			
v.	1-2	5	ix.	1-5	43	xiii.	18-19	31
	9	5		6-9	45		22	43
	10-11	7		10-15	49		30	87
	12-13...	9		16-17	51			
	...13-21	11		18-19	65			
	22-30	13		20-26	67			
	31-39	15		27-36...	69			
				...36-40	71			
				41-43...	73			
				...43-47	75			
				...48	75			
				47-50	77			

The sign ... when placed before a verse, indicates that the beginning of the verse is omitted ; when placed after a verse, that the end of the verse is omitted.

INDEX TO THE PORTIONS PRINTED IN THIS WORK.

<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Page.</i>	<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Page.</i>	<i>Chap.</i>	<i>Ver.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
xiv.	[1-6	18]	xix.	26	29	xxiii.	1-5...	135
	[27	67]		28	87		9-10	135
	34-35	79		29-36	91		11-12	139
...35		29		37-33	93		13-22	137
				45-47...	93		23-26	139
				...47-48	95		33-43	141
							44-49	143
							50-56...	145
							...56	147
xvi.	18	81	xx.	1-10	97	xxiv.	1-11	147
				11-19	99			
				20-28	101			
				29-39	103			
				40-45...	105			
				45-47	107			
xvii.	1-2	77	xxi.	1-4	107			
	6	73		5-11	109			
	5-6	95		12-19	111			
	11	79		20-24	113			
	23, 31	113		25-33	115			
[33		67]		34-36	117			
				37-38	95			
xviii.	15-21	83	xxii.	1-2	119			
	22-30	85		3-6	121			
	31-33	87		7-15...	123			
	35-40	89		15-20	125			
	41-43	91		21-23	123			
				24-27	89			
				26	75			
				31-34	127			
				39	125			
				40-46	127			
				47-51	129			
				52-56	131			
				56-57	133			
				58-62	135			
				63-65	133			
				66	131			
				67-71	133			

The sign [] round any verse denotes that those verses are not printed in full upon the page referred to, but that they may be advantageously considered in connexion with that page.

FOR REFERENCE

Do Not Take From This Room

FOR REFERENCE

Do Not Take From This Room

